



For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends. Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

PROLOGUE

Love, is a natural feeling that dominates all emotions. It's rooted in us from a young age, we manifest it differently, in friends, family, parents, everyone as well as partners we find in our journey called life. It's conditional and Unconditional as well. Love is eternal; I fell in love at a young age. Oh how we can't resist the charms of man, that's how I was. I couldn't resist the charms of that man. His words were like melodies in my ears, His chuckle and laugh. My whole world would just come to a standstill. We used to meet after dark and stay in his car just listening to our breathing patterns.

“I love you Nana “he would say and I trusted and believed his words so much. Those were the words I wanted to hear. I looked up to him.

“I love you too”

He ran his fingers on my cheeks and laid a soft perk on my forehead. I lay back on his chest.

Sakhile was the man I fell for, the man I needed and loved whole heartedly .I thought I knew love then at the age of 18 still as the years passed by. It was love for me, the one I saw no future without, the one full of kids and a wonderful husband. A beautiful home than the one I have, a wonderful home with both parents that I never grew up in with. I saw all of that wonderful stuff. It made me happy; it filled my heart with joy just by thinking about it.

I met Sakhile at the taxi rank, that day he was the conductor for the taxi I was taking to Sobantu, I was going to visit my mother. She lives with her husband and their marital kids. I live with my grandmother and so as my cousin Nosibusiso, Nosi. In sweet water area. It's not much but we did survive and still do survive. I just came from school that Friday and I walked in the taxi rank, Places where taxis were going were being shouted and it was loud and clear.

“Bombay Bombay!”

I kept on walking looking up to the signs just so I can find Sobantu.

"Mkhondeni SACA!"

I kept on walking further. I saw Sobantu and went towards the drivers who were standing in front of the taxi having a chat. I had to ask just so I can be sure.

“Iya Esobantu? (Is it going to Sobantu ?)” I ask

“Yebo sisi Ngena lah (yes get in)”

I nod and walked to get in. I first checked the spaces left and it was the front, next to the driver or behind him.

“Sorry sisi ngicela ukudlula (sorry can I pass)” someone held my waist. I moved and that was Sakhile, his moustache suited him

quiet well. He smelled so good and was very clean with a white cap on and a black hoodie with jeans and sneakers. I was staring too much as he walked past me going to the back. I touched my waist as his scent was still left with me.

“Sobantu?”

One of the drivers asked and people nodded “Ngena sisi (get in)”

I got in and sat next to this woman. I greeted her and kept my silence. I opened my bag and took out some money just so that it could be visible when I have to pay. The taxi driver got in the taxi and it started then the conductor entered, Sakhile. He leaned against the passenger seat before closing the door behind him. People started passing money to him and I did the same and concentrated on the front.

“Ngigqeda kubona uGatseni manje (I just saw Gatseni now)” the driver said.

"Yeah, ngiyabuya ksasa (I am coming back tomorrow)" that was Sakhile replying to him. The woman next to me opened her chips and started eating; I have always been uncomfortable eating in front of people especially in a taxi. There was silence and it was nearing Sobantu. People would start shouting their stops and got out, little by little till I was by the window as I had to let some woman pass.

"Unjani? (How are you?)" I kept quiet; I assumed he wasn't talking to me until he tapped my thigh as he was sitting next to me. I looked at him.

"Unjani? (How are you?)" He said for the second time.

"Ngiyaphila (I am fine)" I kept quiet. "Umuhle (you are beautiful)" he said. I wanted to blush when he said that but I didn't. I am beautiful? I never knew. I felt beautiful the moment he said that. I mean he is handsome and saying I am beautiful that was a very big thing for me.

"Ngiyabonga (thank you)" I replied.

"Can I have your number?" He asked. Unfortunately I didn't have a cell phone to give him my number that time. He was taking out his phone from his pocket while saying that.

"I don't have a phone" He looked at me and smiled. "Really?" I nodded and he did as well. I saw my stop and said. "Can I get off?" The driver slowed down and I stood up from the seat and he opened the door for me. I got off and he sat by the edge still holding the door.

"NguSakhile (I am Sakhile)" he licked his lips before he bit his bottom lip, I smiled.

"Slindokuhle" I walked off and the taxi drove off after that.

I had a huge smile on my face; it was just the start of knowing each other. Every time I would go to Sobantu I would see him. After our first encounter I saw him two months later and he was still there, He still asked for my number but I didn't have a phone unfortunately, I was with Nosi that day since my little brother was having Imbeleko (welcoming ceremony). I didn't know his father and my mother's husband were friends when I

met him at the ceremony on that Saturday. Mom asked us to serve him and I did. He smiled at me as I served him the food; I was smitten by his looks as well. He made me shy while serving him so I walked off after.

"Umhlaba muncane Ntokazi (The world is small)" I turned to him. He was in a golf shirt with a jean and sneakers. The cap couldn't be forgotten as well. "Hi " he said and i replied.

"You look beautiful "that was the second time hearing him say that to me and my heart skipped a beat. His cologne was melting me in every way as he smelled so damn good.

"Slindokuhle!"

My mother shouted from inside. "I have to go "I turned and he held my arm. "I will see you later then "I nodded and walked off.

I went to help with the rest of what's needed. I was tired thereafter; the only reason Nosi and I were there was to help out with the preparations. "Umuntu wami uyeza sisi. Ngiyahamba mina (My man is coming, I am going)" that was

Nosi; she is 2 years older than me, very beautiful with a very beautiful body. The curves and all and men loved that. She didn't get just any guy; yes they hit on her but the moneyed ones were her favorite.

"Ok " she walked off to pack her bag. I looked at my mother and my siblings; I wished I grew up with both parents. I do feel like an outcast Every time I am here.

I went out to go and buy some sweets that's when i saw Sakhile once more. We walked together and talked. It escalated into him asking me to be his girlfriend; I agreed to that, he was an amazing guy. My first ever boyfriend, I didn't know that my heart would be where it is today when I agreed. A kiss was put on the table, the first one yet. That was the start of the lies

The jumping out of windows and being gone for days and coming back on Fridays, My grandmother would shout till she couldn't anymore. I loved Sakhile so much to not hear anything. Our relationship was private but not secret, Free rides I would get when going to Sobantu. He would fetch me from School in Sweetwater's at times and I would be the talk of the century. His father owns Taxi's that take a route in Sobantu and also going to Hayfields as well. Sakhile didn't work; He only went to

the taxi rank to learn the ropes so he could take over one day. He only studied a business course and that was it. Sakhile was an amazing boyfriend but his partying tendencies were what got us in trouble at times.

Cheating was involved. I had a phone that he bought and I would see his posts on Facebook with another girl. I was sure he slept with but he would deny, He was manipulative and I would believe his story and forgot how angry I was with him. He would make me sink more and more in love with him.

“Don’t love with your heart Mntase he will hurt you “that was Nosi when I started telling her about Sakhile.

I looked out of our bedroom window while ironing my clothes for the next day at school. I took her advice and threw it out of the window. My phone rang and I went to take it and its Sakhile. I answered.

“Baby “I was smiling from ear to ear”Hlukana nendoda Yami wena nx (leave my man alone)" that was a female voice. I swallowed and hung up; I should have listened to Nosi. I

decided to listen to her for a short while. For a whole week I didn't take his calls nor answered his messages. Friday came and I had to go back to Sobantu and visit my mother. I saw him at the rank and walked past him and got in the taxi but he followed.

"Slie ngicela sikhuluma (Slie can we talk) "I ignored him. He got inside and sat next to me.

"Sthandwa Sam akuyona lento oyicabangayo (it's not what you are thinking)" I was pissed off the most than anything else. He always says this. He holds my hands and kisses them

" Nguwe ophethe inhliziyo Yami Slindokuhle (you have my heart Slindokuhle)" I still kept quiet

Advertisement

I looked at him.

" Ngiyakuthanda yezwa (I love you ok ?)" I nodded.

I was softening up. That's how he softened me , His love for me did. We would kiss and make up a lot. That day was the day he came to fetch me at night and I jumped over , for the first time I was at his place and it was in Scottsville . His flat was amazing and clean as well. We kissed and played around till it escalated. I wasn't ready to loose my virginity but he assured me that he wouldn't hurt me and I trusted him. I gave it to him and that was me putting myself in pain. He caressed my body so ever softly and took care of it. Whispering how much he loved me as he thrust in side me while looking into my eyes . I loved him more and more , I loved him more than ever that moment , to me he was mine. All mine and we would be together forever . It was a fairytale that only exists in books. I loved him with all of me.

Nosi was disappointed to learn that I lost my virginity , she wanted me to be a better version of herself but it had happened. Sakhile went silent for a whole month after that , I didn't understand why and when he came back he splashed gifts so I wouldn't ask him questions. Our relationship was wonderful. Getting stronger and stronger , I thought he would leave me but he said " I would never leave you baby , I love you " I trusted him more than ever , he hasn't left me and that was what i needed. A few months down the line and things were

going south for me , I was starting to get sick . I kept on checking and checking if I am feeling ok until me and Nosi went to the clinic and that's when I found out I was pregnant. I didn't know what to do. My mind just shut down after that , I was a child , I was in matric and a teenager and now about to be a mother but one thing I couldn't do is aborting , I never believed in that. I told my grandmother and she was very disappointed , it hurt me that I did that to her and my mother didn't care if I was pregnant or not , she brushed it off. One person I had to tell and that was Sakhile. I called him that night, Nosi was away that day, she went to her boyfriend's place. It rang a few times and he answered.

"Baby" he said. I sighed

"Sakhile" I said.

"Urite?(Are you ok?)" He asks

"Cha, Khona into ekumele ngikutshela Yona (No, there is something I need to tell you)" He is silent.

"Ok, ngitsehele (Ok tell me)" He says

"I am pregnant" he is silent for a moment.

"Sikhiphe , Angifuni ukuba ubaba Slindokuhle (Abort it ,I don't want to be a father Slindokuhle)"

I was shocked and hurt at the same time.

"Sakhile" Tears welled in my eyes.

"Ngizoletha imali yokusikhipha. Angifuni Ngane Slindo (I will bring the money to abort it. I don't want any child Slindokuhle)"
I kept quiet. I just hung up on him and I cried. I called Nosi and she answered.

"Uthe angisikhiphe (He said I should abort)", I spoke first.

"Haibo you are not doing that. That dog!" She hung up and I sobbed on my pillow. I woke up the next morning and went to

school, after school he was there by his car. He saw me walk out and came to me. He held my hand.

"Slindokuhle" I kept quiet and looked at him. He sighed.

"I am not ready to be a father"

"I am not ready to be a mother too but it's here"

"We can fix that" He took out the brown envelope and gave it to me.

"If you still want us to be together you will get rid of the baby" I was hurt by that.

He left me with the money and walked off to his car. I didn't, I couldn't. I didn't listen to him, This was a human and yes it was a mistake but killing wasn't in my standard, My grandmother would kill me with Nosi as well. I took the money and went into saving it. I didn't abort instead I broke things off with him, I was miserable but I made the right decision that tormented me.

Being apart from him was proven to be difficult. I didn't pass my matric well that year. I was disappointed in myself, I would see Sakhile when I went to Sobantu with my belly and he was with some girl or talking to one. It hurt me because I still loved him, I love him so much and it couldn't just disappear. I later on gave birth into the New Year in March 26 to my beautiful baby girl and I named her Owami, She was my child and mine alone. That's when I found new love, an unconditional love 3 years ago.

"Muhle (she is beautiful)"That was Nosi, I smiled as I played with her hand after she was cleaned up after labor.

"She is "She was her father's daughter

.
. .
.

To be continued

CHAPTER ONE

"Weeh Sakhile !! "Nosi was shouting over the fence.

Some people were looking at us like we are crazy. The police behind us , I didn't have the courage and still think we should turn away but Nosi is determined. I have brought up Owami fine these past 3 years though it was a struggle but I did and still think I could without Sakhile's help. The remote gate opened and a car drove out, Nosi slipped in and the police followed. I do as well.

" Nosibusiso ,asambe (Nosibusiso let's go)", she was up the stairs now going straight to his flat.

" Sakhile !! " She shouted, gun blazing as she was marching in front.

She reached his flat number and banged the door like there was no tomorrow. The little amount that Sakhile sent in was enough, Nosi says it's not. He should be maintaining his

daughter every month, what does he think she eats? The door opens and he is in boxers and a woman is behind him wearing close to nothing.

" skebereshe hambo gqhoka !?(Whore go and get dressed)" Nosi says like she caught her boyfriend with another woman. The whole building is surely hearing her shouting. It can't be missed .

" Ufunani lah ,?(What do you want here ?)" Sakhile looks at Nosi then me , he is not pleased to see us.

" You are under arrest sir"

" What !? " They hand cuff him.

" Ubuthi ngiyadlala. Angiyena uSlindokuhle mina. Ngizokubophisa uthi u-Owami udlani? (you thought I was playing , I am not Slindokuhle I will get you arrested . What do you think Owami is eating ?)" Nosi shouts as they handcuff him and push him out to the stairs in his boxers. She is still talking.

" Fokof wena ! " Sakhile says to Nosi. She kicks him on his nuts and he crouches. The police hold her.

" Mam we could get you arrested. " She tries to get of the officer's grip.

" Ah fuck ! "

Sakhile is on his knees crying. " Ngizokushaya mina (I will hit you)" Nosi says and they drag the both of them down the stairs as I follow . The gate is opened by the security guy and we got out. They throw him inside the van and we are taken to the other police car and we get inside. Nosi clicks her tongue.

" He"she puts her hand up stopping me from talking.

" You are struggling Slindo. They own taxi's and he changes cars like nothing. Buys thousand of Rands worth of Alcohol bottles ko Cubana and Vogue every weekend but what is his daughter

eating ? If he didn't want a child he should've cut of his dick with his balls. Nx I should've done that " I kept quiet.

She is right. I see it on his Facebook page when he posts buckets and buckets of alcohol yet he doesn't support his daughter , I didn't ask to be a mother as well. We were both not ready but this is very unfair , the government didn't impregnant me. I struggled more when Owami was still an infant. Nosi would bring some baby stuff by using the money her boyfriend gave to her. It wasn't her duty. It was mine and Sakhile's but she always helped me. Owami knows her father because My family found out that Sakhile is the father. My mother told his father and his father told him to take responsibilities of which he is not doing at the moment.

The van drives off to Alexandra Police station which is nearby and the police are driving us back home to Sweetwater. Nosi is still breathing fire , Her breathing is loud enough for me to hear. I look out of the window, I don't regret having my daughter I love her so much. She is my world , she brings so much joy in my heart . It's the father that I regret ,It's what I get for being in a relationship with someone who was 6 years older than me.

Nosi' s phone rang and she answered. She has a new boyfriend this time. It's the one driving this police car. Yes he is a police man and spoils her and gives her money whenever she wants too. I like him for her , He seems serious about her as well. Anything she says it's done, He lays his world down just for her but I fear police men. They have a record of killing their women from time to time. So I have heard but he seems genuine.

" Mngoh (friend) " I saw his face relax when she said that and I giggled. He chuckled as well . He looked at me through the review mirror.

" Angikubingelelanga namhlanje Sisi omncane (I didn't greet you today little sis)"

" Sibe matasa. Ninjani ? (We got busy. How are you ?)" I ask him.

" Sirite (we are good)" I nod and his partner next to him talks.

" Awusho , Umam uGym uKarat yini ? (Is Nosi practicing Karate ?)" I laughed. Nosi hung up and frowned as we laughed

" Ingane yasekhaya leh. Akudlalelwa kuyo (This is my little sister. No one messes with her)" she says and I smile at her.

Her boyfriend passes by Caltex garage and buys some chips with cool drinks and sweets for us. Some for Owami as well and we thank him before he drives us back home. I felt relieved when we reached home and Owami was running outside naked while Gogo was washing in the basin. She looked wet as well , I smiled. I love seeing her so happy. The car came to a halt and we both got out. Owami stopped and looked at me for a while , she looks just like Sakhile , Took his skin colour complexion which is chocolate smooth , she smiles and I do the same. Nosi gives her boyfriend a quick perk , he raised his hand to me as a sign of good bye. I did the same

" Ngizobuya sengiletha inkomo (I will come back when I bring lobola)" I giggled.

" kubenjalo (I hope so)" Nosi rolled her eyes.

" Bye " he says looking down on Nosi and she looks at him. I decided to leave them and Owami ran to me and i crouched catching her in my arms.

" Sthandwa Sam (my love) " I kiss her cheek .

" Mama , Ungishiyile (you left me) " she played with the straps of my bag.

" Ngiyaxolisa , umama ukuphathele something. Umalume ukuthengelile (I am sorry , Mommy has something . Uncle bought it for you)" I put her down as we reach my grandmother. She stops washing and looks at me.

" How did it go ? " She asks

" He is arrested " she nodded and carried on washing " what does he think Owami eats ? " I shrug.

" Owami hambo gqoka !!(Owami go and get dressed)" she shouts after running Owami.

" Come I will dress you " she comes to me and holds my hand.

We walk inside the house and I go to the bedroom and i put the bag down. I go to the black plastic and rummage inside. I find the clothes , These used to be mine when I was young. I smiled and dressed her up and she looked at me , God took his time in making my daughter.

" Mama sompona nini baba ? (Mommy when will we see daddy ?)" A question I never want to answer. She saw Sakhile twice and now she wants to see him.

" Akekho nana (he is not available)" I make her stand on the bed so she can be dressed in shorts. She holds my shoulders

" Oh Sobuya ampone ? (He will see me next time ?)" She looked at me. I nodded and got her dressed and kissed her lips.

"Sobuya ambone u-Owami ubaba (He will see Owami later)" she nodded and she jumped down the bed and ran out. I looked at the direction she ran off and I sighed. I laid on the bed, Nosi walked in and put her bag down.

"Dumisani will fetch us tomorrow, He will be in court" I looked at her. I nodded and she sat next to me.

"Yindaba ? (What's wrong?)" She asks me.

" uSakhile uzomlimaza uOwami. Umbhekile (Sakhile will disappoint Owami. She is looking up to him)" I said and she looked at me and touched my thigh.

"Let him hurt her so she will grow up resenting him for his actions and not what you say or stopping her from knowing her father. Let her know him and let her see his true colours, you will always be there for her "I sighed. I nodded, she stood up.

"I am going to make some food" I nodded and she walked out.

I laid there, It hurts how we are now. I never imagined Sakhile and I taking each other to court because of maintenance, I never imagined us not seeing eye to eye. I thought we would still be together now and happy as well. I still love him , I never stopped and I try to as much as I can but it's a feeling that won't just go away no matter how much I have tried . I sighed and changed my clothes before going to the kitchen to make food with Nosi. She looked at me as I moved to the fridge and opened it . I took out the jam and she took out the bread before she swiftly moved to the kettle and turned it on . She leans against the cupboard and looks at me .

“You Know Slie...” I looked at her and gave her my full attention .

“Yebo “I reply

“Dumi was telling me about his sister, she is a manager at Spar in Parklane

he said he could talk to her for you.” I smile at her. I feel blessed with Nosi by my side

“Ngempela?(really ?)”She nodded and I held my breath.

“Just give me your C.V and I will drop it at his office tomorrow
“I feel overwhelmed.

“Thank you “she smiles “Ungumzala , kumele ngikubhekelele(you are my cousin , I need to have your back).” She has my back way too much, the kettle clicks and she turns to it . I start spreading the jam on the bread and I closed the container once I am done, she makes the tea and she looks at me .

“Tea or coffee?” She asks

“Tea please “She nods and Owami walks inside the kitchen and her clothes are off .

“What’s wrong?”I ask her while crouching to her level. She is sniffing indicating that she is crying.

“Uwile odakeni!”My grandmother shouts and I embrace her in my arms

“Sorry “I rubbed her back. ”Come let’s get you dressed”.

“She must bath so she won’t play anymore “Nosi says and I nod.”Go and sit with granny “she walks off to the lounge and I watch her sit on the floor . I turned and went to take the kettle then went to refill it with the water in the drum before I went to put it on and waited.

“Shame nana “Nosi said and I giggled a bit because of the way she said it . “ I will be in the lounge with her “she took the plate with the sandwiches and her tea and walked off. I prepared the water for Owami before calling her to bath once it was ready and warm. I closed the bedroom door once we were inside and I undressed her and took the sunlight bar soap and her towel.

“Woza Owami (Come Owami)”she came to me and I got her on her knees

I first washed her face and rinsed it before getting her inside the bathing basin. I washed her thoroughly all through her body

.

“Mama hlungu (mommy it hurts)”fear kicks in a bit. “Where?” I ask and she points at her elbow and I sigh from relief. She has a scratch there, I wash with care as she squirms a bit.

“You will be ok “she nodded and I carried on bathing her. I got her out and wiped her whole body then took Vaseline and I applied it on her body. She looks at me.

“Sazodlala ?(am I going to play ?)” she asks and I shake my head No . She looks disappointed, she always plays alone or speak to the neighbour’s child through the fence or she visits . She is not grown enough to go and play with others . I get her dressed and put her down she rushes off. I wipe the wet floor and wash her towel before taking the bathing Basin and go outside . I discard the water

“Awu ,weh Slindokuhle !” I look at the direction of where my name is being called . It’s Mam’Zikhali carrying plastics on either side of her hands and a 10Kg of Flour on her head balancing it , she stops by the side of the road .

“Mama Unjani ?(how are you ?)”I politely say . she places the plastics on the ground .”Kuyaphileka, yeyi angisakwazi! . usukhule kanje ngane yami (I am good, its been so long , you have grown)”. I shy smile .

“Yebo “I settle for that response .”kuphi lokhu okuncanyana? , ngizwile ukuthi okwakho (where is the little one , I heard she is yours)”she says .

“Oh, ungaphakathi (oh she is inside)”I want to go inside now before she says anything else. She can talk the whole day if she wants to .

“Kodwa ugogo wakho ezilungele kanje ngane yami , yazi ngaphoxeka ngizwa lezindaba (you disappointed your grandmother when she is this good)”I knew she would say something along those lines .

“Things happen “I try defending myself .

“Weh Makhi !”my grandmother shouts from behind.

I turn and she is coming towards us MamZikhali raises her hand up to my grandmother saying “Makhelwane ayisazani !”

My grandmother reaches us .”uyaphila kodwa ?(are you good though ?)”she asks .

“siyancega noma amadolo engasavumi nje , bengisathe shwii ethawini ngiyohhola impesheni bese ngathenga ishebana lezi (we are trying even though our knees are failing us , I just went down to town for my pension money and then I went to buy some grocery)”

“Kwaqolo lami alisavumi , kuhambe kahle kodwa ?(even my back is not well anymore , did it go well ?)”I looked between them .

”nihambe kahle Mah “I say to MamZikhali .

“Iyobonana ke Slindokuhle “she says and I turn and walk off . I get inside the house and Nosi is feeding Owami . she looks up to me .

“MamZikhali loves news yoh “I say and she gives me a look .

“What did she say ? She always has something to say “she rolls her eyes and makes Owami open her mouth. “she talked about me falling pregnant “she clicks her tongue .

“Othi ngiyodla ngiyeke oGogo babantu (let me go and eat and leave people’s grannies)”.I walk to the kitchen and place the bathing Basin by the door and I take my food. I go to the lounge and put it on the coffee table .

“Cela ungithathele iphone yam”Nosi pleas .

“Ok”

I walk off to our bedroom and I take her phone and mine rings . It’s an unknown number , I decide to answer it .

“Hello”

“Slie yazi udlala ngomlilo “

“Sakhile “I say . His breathing is heavy .

“Didn’t I send you money 5 months ago ?”

I am quiet , sweating as well , his tone rises a bit to the question. He is angry from the sound of it .

“Khuluma anginaso iskhathi Slie !(Talk, I don't have time Slie)”

“Yebo , yes you did “

“Manje ngifunani lah?(So what am I doing in here?)”

“ Owami is growing , she needs stuff , I didn’t make Owami on my own “

“ I did send money when I shouldn't have done that . I told you I don't want to be a father Damnit , what do you want ?!”

“You are her father , meet me half way every month Sakhile that's what I want ! For you to have a relationship with Owami is what I want “

“Nx “ he hangs up after that , I look at the phone, I feel like crying . I sit on the bed and breathe in and out so I could calm down.

“Hey I heard shouting “ I look up to her .

“It's nothing “I get off the bed .

“Don't let him get to you Nana , he has to maintain his seed and water it till it grows “

“I don't know Nosi , I hate what is happening between us “I honestly say .

“It will be ok , don’t worry”

I nod “ go eat while I hold my phone for a while “I give her , her phone. I walk out after that .

I don’t know how I would handle all of this , I look at Owami who is looking at the T.V and I just think of Sakhile , I didn’t know me getting pregnant would result in us being here . All I want is for him to be supportive , it’s not much , even if he comes and sees her for a little bit with fliers only in his hand its fine. I just want my daughter to be loved by both parents . Something I didn’t have while growing up and that is love from both parents .

“Come here “I place her on my lap and kiss her forehead after I have sat down . I don’t regret going against Sakhile’s wishes .Would I have this beautiful creature in front of me ? I doubt .

CHAPTER TWO

It's crazy how we are both here in the court room while waiting on what the judge would say. His family is here , Sakhile never really grew up around a female figure , no he once did have a female figure in his life . His mother but she was on the wrong end of a taxi war resulting in her dying when he was just 5 years old which makes him the only child . He grew up being surrounded by his Uncles and cousins, Amasoka ngisho njalo . He once had a good caring heart, it was very golden . I still believe that deep down, his heart is still Golden like before . I can't take my eyes off him , we as a family are here including my grandmother . She wanted to see this boy clearly , the one who impregnated me , the one who disrespects her in this way , the Man who still has my heart captured . The man I still love till this day .

“Ubaba “Owami points at Sakhile who is standing by the stand looking at the judge, he is not in boxers. He is dressed up today and it suits him quiet well. I turn to Nosi who is looking at him with anger and disgust on her face. I turn to the front as well.

“Sakhile Ndlovu “the Judge says and looks at him , she takes off her glasses .

“Awondli ngani ngempela ? “

“I sent money “

“Yes 5 months ago , the statement is here brought to me by Ms Bhengu , you are clearly wasting my time “

“You and me then”

She gives him an intense stare .

“Owami Bhengu is acknowledged as your daughter by this birth certificate and she does look like you so you cannot deny that .”she puts the certificate down .

“I didn’t want the baby , Slie can take care of it “

“Yeyi wena ! the government didn’t sleep with your baby mama and impregnant her , you did Ndlovu . Ms Bhengu standup “I stand up and go forth to the other side of the room and stand on the podium. Sakhile looks at me and I swallow.

“You know this man ?”She points at Sakhile .

“Yes your honour “I reply

“Do you work ?”I shake my head

“No, your honour “

Sakhile mumbles something .

“ Uyakhuluma ?”The Judge asks “Cha “Sakhile replies .

“Cha udonga yini ?”She asks fixing her glasses .”No your HONOUR “he emphasises the word with a little attitude.

“I will come back to you and your attitude , Akukhona kini lah wena Sakhile .”She is loosing her patience .

“How old is Owami ?”

“3 years old your honour “ I reply . She nods .

“we are budgeting ,crèche , food and clothes , medical expenses

Sakhile interrupts her .

“ Medical expenses ? Public Clinics and hospitals are available “

“Ngiyakhuluma Sakhile , ungangiphazamisi. Ikwam lah “

She looks at him, he is silent .She carries on .

“ And lunch box ngoba uyaphapha . That sums up to R 1000 in my list, is that ok sisi?”

That’s more than enough , I wasn’t expecting that much .

“Yes your honour “

“Good then . Sakhile Ndlovu is issued to Pay R 1000 per month on the 25 of every month end, if payments are not fulfilled within 5 working days he shall appear in the court of the law.”

She looks at Sakhile .

“Uzwile ?”

“Yes, your honour “I look at him. He has his Jaws clenched, he is not happy with the Judge’s verdict.

“If he doesn’t fulfill the given dates or he doesn’t pay at all, bring him back uzongazi “

“Yes, your honour “ I say.

“Visitation rights are 5 days a week from 9am to 5 pm. If he doesn’t abide by these rights he shall appear in court of the Law, understood ?”

“Yes, your honour “we both say and she bangs the gavel .

“Case dismissed “

Everyone stands up on their feet, she walks out of the court room and I make my way to Nosi .

“Kwahamba kahle , uyadelela lomfana (everything went well, that boy is disrespectful)”Gogo says

“Too much “Nosi adds.

“Let’s leave “I say .I want to be out of here ,we take our bags and make our way out of the court room. Sakhile is still fueled up, his father is trying to calm him down . Owami pulls my dress.

“Funu Pona uBaba(I want to see dad)”God please be with me in this time of need .

“Ok , ubuye “she let go of my hand .

“Uyaphi ?”My grandmother asks.

“She wants to see her father “she clicks her tongue.

“If it was up to me I would have never made her see him again.
“

“He is still her father at the end of the day. “

“You always have a soft spot for him Slie and its irritating at times .”Nosi says irritated.

I ignore her statement and look at Owami who gets engulfed by her grandfather. She is smiling which makes me happy , lightens my mood as well. I don't know what they are talking about but Bab'Ndlovu takes out his wallet while handing Owami to Sakhile who is a bit hesitant in taking her , I don't want her to be disappointed at this age . My smile fades a bit thinking about the pain my daughter will face if her father was not in her life.

“Are you ok ?”Nosi asks.

“Yes “ I reply

“Ugogo ukhala ngeqolo , uDumisani uzosihambisa , niyeza ?(Grandma is complaining about her back , Dumisani is taking us home . are you coming ?”

“I will catch a taxi with Owami “

She takes out her wallet and gives me R50.

“Ok

Advertisement

here is some money “

“Thank you “

She nods and walks off . I find the bench and sit down waiting for Owami to finish up .

“Ndodakazi “ I look to who is calling me and its Bab’Ndluvu .

“Baba “

“How are you ?”

“I am well and yourself ?”

“I am well”

There was silence between us .

“Uyafana Nogogo wakhe (she looks exactly like her grandmother)”he says .

I am silent before he proceeds into his statement “Sakhile’s mother .” A very sensitive topic . He sits next to me. This man’s aura is very unsettling. He pulls his black trousers up a bit revealing the black and grey checkered socks. His scent is filled with Nicotine, his wrists are filled with a white and brown Goat skin on both sides, I wouldn’t be surprised if he goes to Isangoma ukuyoqinisa . He runs his fingers on his black and grey beard showing that he is aging, grey overpowering the rest of the black colour.

“Asihlawulanga “might as well forget with Sakhile on that. “ He is a bit hard headed kodwa umbekezelele bandla (but please

be patient with him)”I just nodded out of respect , I look at Owami and Sakhile . He is loosening up a bit while talking to Owami. At least he doesn’t take out his anger on her, I wonder if Sakhile doesn’t love Owami because she looks just like her grandmother ?

“Baphi abanye ?”His father asks .

“They have left, we will catch a taxi “

“Sakhile will take you home “

Me and Sakhile in the same car, it doesn’t sit well with me. I don’t know what he might do, his angry face scares me as it is .

“No, we will take the taxi thank you “I smile saying politely

“Ngeke Zikhona imoto Zakwa Gatseni , MaNgcolosi “he stood up and went towards his Family members and Sakhile , he pulls him on the side and starts talking . He is listening attentively to his father who is speaking firmly, it’s not an ask but a

command. Sakhile is defeated and only nods his head saying “Yebo Gatseni, ngiyakuzwa .”His father gives him Keys and he takes them into his hand. They look my direction and I look away holding to my bag, I put the R50 in my bag before I loose it. His cologne hits my nostrils so nicely, it hasn’t changed , it gives the air new flavor as well.

“Slie “I look up to him and he is keeping his gaze on me .

“Sakhile “That’s all I manage to utter .

“Let’s go “I can’t read his tone . I stand up from the bench and he walks off , I follow and wave at his father .

“Nihambe kahle (bye)“I say

“Sobonana Ndodakazi (we shall see each other my daughter)“

I nod and follow Sakhile out of the court house , I clench on my bag as the sun is penetrating my eyes painfully , I squint them so they could adjust to the light as I follow after Sakhile , we walk down a few steps and out into the street we go we walk

beside the pedestrian walk way before we cross the road to the other side and he opens the car and puts Owami at the back , the sight is heart warming . I decided to join Owami at the back as well. He stands there looking at the both of us .

“Slie. “

“Mmh ?”

“Get in front. “He is commanding me . I get off the back and go to the front, my nervous kick in . I get in and close the door and he does so as well. He starts the car and drives off , its silent before he fiddles with the radio and some music plays , its lightening the tension inside the car . I steal glances from him and he looks at me and I look away .

“Ngisazoyibamba lengane yakini (I am going to get your cousin)”I swallow .

“Oh akusakhulumeki ?(Oh you can't talk anymore)He asks .

“What do you want me to say ?”I ask and he chuckles .

“Indaba ungamfuni uOwami ?”I had to ask . He becomes silent instantly and doesn’t say anything .

“Why would you say that ?”he asks .

“If I followed your orders I am sure you would be happy “

“I don’t hate Owami Slie , I can’t . It’s just that I am not ready to be a father and take on all responsibilities . You forced that on me “

“ I didn’t “I say softly

“You did Sllindokuhlelike you just got me arrested so I can pay bloody maintainance every month . where will that money come from ? You think I am some billionaire waiting on you to give me a child so I can spend my hard worked money on it , No!”

He is pissed off .

“She is listening “

“Yeah Kumele ezwe how selfish you are !“

“I am not Sakhile “

He keeps quiet . i am not selfish , when he said I am I felt a pang of hurt . He clicks his tongue .

“Sure whatever you think “I keep quiet .

“Mama “

I look behind me to Owami , I could feel the tears in the verge of coming out but I stop them .

“Nana “

“Uphi Gogo(where is gogo ?)”

“Ekhaya(home) “

She nods and keeps her silence .

“Sobantu or Sweetwater ?”

“Sweetwater “ I say softly and he nods .

The whole car ride is very silent . No one is talking to anyone which is preferable , How do I still love this man after all of this ? I ask myself and yet I don't want to answer anything about that Question . we enter sweet water and I start easing up that this ride is about to come to an end .

“Kulaphi edladleni?(Where is your home ?)” he asks calmly this time .

“You can drop us at the stop “I say .

“I want to know your home Slie , yeka inkani(stop being stubborn) “there we go .

“Carry on driving then “ he listens to me for the first time today , silence still consumes the whole car .

I keep on directing him until we reach home . He parks the car and looks towards the yard at our RDP then he looks at Owami then me . I look away and take off the seat belt and cling on my hand bag .

“Thank you “ I utter and open the door getting out . I take Owami from the back and I close the door . I make my way inside the yard not turning back, I hear the car starting before it drives off . I open the door and Gogo looks at me while closing the curtain .

“Slindokuhle “she says in a warning tone .

“Gogo “

“I don’t like that boy “she says

“He just gave us a lift “

She shook her head .

“Put her down .” I put Owami down and she rushes off to the kitchen . “Is Nosi here ?”I ask ,probably not .

“No , she left with the police man . uqomile yini naye? (is she dating him ?)”I shrugged though I knew they are dating .

“Ubombuza (you can ask her)”she gives me a look like she could read that I know something .

“Let me go and change “I walked off to our bedroom. I threw myself on the bed, I opened my phone , the one that was bought by Sakhile for me . I went onto Facebook and I saw his post, it says “ Mawungifuna uzongithola kwaHlophe (if you

need me you will find me at Hlophe's)” . I shook my head and logged off, I closed my eyes sighing. Parenting is not so easy, at all and Sakhile gives me a Headache on top of everything.

I sat up from the bed and changed before walking to the kitchen to make something to eat .

“Wami ulambile ?(Owami are you hungry ?)” .i ask her and she nods

“Ok then “I took out some bread and peanut butter and her plastic bowl and made sandwiches for her before I could start cooking , I know my grandmother’s back is not functioning well these days , it comes and goes . I make some juice for her as well and she thanks me before walking off to go and eat. I take the cabbage and Maize meal before I could start cooking well for supper, I make a sandwich for myself and munch on it while I am starting with the cooking.

CHAPTER THREE

“Bring your shoes “She gets off the bed and Nosi is looking at us while laying on it . she gets her pumps and I get her on the bed before I put shoes on her.

“Niyaphi(Where are you going) ?”Nosi asks .

“Sobantu , Mom wants to see us “She nods.

“If Sakhile says anything , you tell me . I am not scared of him mina “I laugh .

“I will tell you “I take my bag and then get Owami down from the bed .

“Bye, bye aunty “Owami waves at Nosi .

“Wozo cabuza (come kiss)”she goes and gives Nosi a kiss. We make our way out after that.

“Nisale kahle Gogo!” I say before we walk out. We get to the stop and wait for a taxi to come and it does. We both hop inside and it drives off to town. I placed Owami on my lap and she rested her head. I kissed her forehead.

“Are you ok?” She nods.

I pay our fine and get my change back. We get to town and we walked to the Taxi rank for Sobantu. Once we got inside we went to the women who are selling and I bought a Banana for Owami and some peaches as well. I bought chips as well, I opened the banana for her and we walked through the taxi rank to catch the Sobantu taxis. Owami pulls my hand as we are about to reach Sobantu , please can it not be what I think it is about. We stop by the Man who was washing a taxi.

“Afunu buya “She says.

“Mmh?” I stop and look at her, she starts gagging.

“Sisterr mbhekise Ngala (turn her this side)”the man says and I do so at his bucket, she starts vomiting inside. She stops and starts again.

“Baby khipha lah futhi (vomit here)”I direct her and she starts vomiting again and holds her head.

“Ahlungu mama(it hurts Mama) “she cries and vomits again, blood this time and I am panicking, I put my bag down.

“She needs the hospital “I take out my phone to call Nosi , tears stream down my cheeks .

My hands are shaking as well while I rub her back, she keeps complaining about her head hurting. Nosi doesn't answer. I put my phone down and I take her top off and wipe her mouth with it, it's dirty as well.

“Kwenzakalani lah?(what's going on here?)”

“Groot man icwane...(the child...)”

“Slie “I look up and it’s Sakhile, he picks up Owami into his arms and she rests her head on his shoulder while crying. I am a crying mess as well, still trying to register that my daughter vomiting blood.

“Ibihlanza igazi (she was vomiting blood)” The driver says to my rescue, I can’t utter anything at this moment. I am still in shock and feel defeated.

“Zwakala ngizonihambisa(come I will take you to the hospital) “ I am shook that Sakhile would offer that .

He walks off and I collect our things and thank the Driver who offered his bucket water to us, he nods and takes it away. I follow after Sakhile who goes to the back of the Taxi rank and opens his car, I get seated with Owami at the back. I am caressing her as she silently cries. I cry with her.

“Kubuhlungu kuphi Wawa?(where does it hurt Owami ?)”

She points to her head, I think she is experiencing a headache. I brush her face. Sakhile is silent while driving off, he is silent but keeps on stealing glances at us. He drove off to Edendale side, I don't say anything. He is offering to drive us to the hospital. We get to Edendale Hospital and it's a delay, once we are in we are told to wait. We fill in forms and he is still here with us, it's appreciated. He holds Owami while I fill in her information.

"Slindokuhle !" I look up and it's Mam'Zikhali, she has some papers in her hand and comes my way clenching onto her bag. I smile at her and she does the same. She reaches us.

"Awu, ufunani lah?(what are you doing here?)" She looks between me and Sakhile who doesn't seem interested.

"Are you done filling out?" Sakhile asks clearly annoyed. I nod and he takes them going away.

"Ubani Lowa ? usunesoka?(who is that? Do you have a boyfriend?)" Oh Lord please save me.

“Ubaba ka Owami(it's Owami's father) “

“Oh Ngiyabona , Uyena mfana ohlaza lowa . uqinisile kona uGogo wakho (Oh I see , he is the rude boy .Your grandmother was right)”she shakes her head. Oh so they gossip about Sakhile .

“Bengilethe uAmahle , ushay'we isoka lakhe , kade ngimkhuza ayeke lowa Mhlola (I brought Amahle , She was hit by her Boyfriend . I have been telling her to leave that man)”

“Oh “

That's what I settle for.

“Ayi othi ngikushiye iyobonana(let me leave you , I will see you)”

“Yebo Mah”she walks off and I sigh. I sit there alone for some time .After an hour Sakhile comes back and he sits down. I am silent and so as him.

“They took her blood samples “

I nodded. I hope there is nothing serious, my phone rings and I rummage through my bag before taking it out. Its Nosi, I answer .

“Nosi “

“I saw your missed call, I was bathing , what’s wrong ?”

“Owami was vomiting blood “

“Where are you?”

“Edendale hospital “

“Ok, ngizoyo gibela manje , ngiyeza (I am going to catch a taxi , I am coming)”

“Ok “

She hangs up and I put my phone away.

“I am leaving now, I am sure you can take it from here “

He hands Owami to me before standing up, he dusts himself .

“Yes, thank you “he nods and checks his phone.

“Sho Ke “

He walks off, I look his direction. Where he disappeared off to. I look at Owami who is sleeping on my chest and I sigh, she is still breathing by how her chest is moving up and down. We sit there for another hour and I see Nosi approaching us.

“Oh Nkosi yam “she sits next to us before brushing Owami’s hair . She looks at me.

“Do you know what’s wrong?”

“Not as yet “

She nods as we wait, I finally get called in and we went after the nurse, they got a bed for Owami and laid her on it. They inserted a drip on her.

“Her test results will be back after 3 Days “I nodded.

“What is wrong?”

“You have to back tomorrow for that because Dr Naidoo the Pediatrician is currently not here today “The nurse says.

“What do you think it is?”Nosi asks.

“Angazi , nami angiyena udokotela wengane sisi (I don’t know , I am not a Children’s Dr)”

Nosi is fueled up. “Wait an hour then after she will be discharged “she walked off, I took a chair and sat down as I looked around to all of these kids laying here. Instead of looking like they are getting better it looks worse to me. I look away and touch Owami.

“She will be ok “. Nosi says and I just nod .

“I hope so.” We wait an hour and she gets discharged from the Hospital , They gave me a card and just wrote that she must come back tomorrow and has to see Dr Naidoo. We went to the mall to catch a taxi back home. I felt exhausted. I took out my phone to call my mother and I informed her about Owami’s situation and she kind of understood but left it like that. We got to the stop and we got out walking home, Gogo was puzzled as to why we came back early and today .

“Nashesha nabuya boh(you came back early) “She says .

“U-Owami uyagula

Advertisement

Kumele siphendele esbhedlela futhi ksasa (Owami is sick and we have to return to the hospital tomorrow)” Nosi explains .

“Whats wrong ?”

“Nathi asazi (we also don’t know)”

“Bring her here “ I hand over Owami to my grandmother .

“Where is the pain ?”

“Her head “I say and she puts her head there and starts praying

.

“Lord almighty , we come to you bringing your child , heal her from all the sicknesses and pains she is enduring . Wathi ezwini lakho baba , ngemvimbo yakho siphilisiwe . Philisa u-Owami wethu njengoba esezinhlungwini , umkhulule kuzona . Amen “

“Amen !”we open our eyes and she stands up .

“She will sleep with me tonight “

We nod as she walks off to put her on the bed , its stressing me that I don't know what's going on with Owami .

“We will see tomorrow “

I nodded sighing and walked off to our bedroom to go and change , Sakhile hasn't called to check how everything is , is he caring or he just couldn't leave me like that? I don't understand him now but I am appreciative of what he did. I hear a beep on my phone and I take it, it's a message from him.

“I sent in Money “it's not Month end as yet.

“Thank you “I send a message and put my phone away, Nosi walks in the bedroom.

“Sakhile sent in some money “I look at her.

“He should vele, I don’t play “

She throws her bag on the bed and lays on it sighing . I feel like that right now . I feel like everything won’t make any sense from here on wards regarding Owami . I just hope it’s nothing serious.

We headed to the hospital the next day, very early so we could be on time. Doctor Naidoo came in a bit late at the hospital. We got to see her first as well, she asked us Questions regarding Owami’s health and the things that were happening yesterday and we explained . she couldn’t explain what it really was for a child , she concluded it to a Mild Migraine and also she might be allergic to weather changes as the headaches won’t stop as well. She gave me a letter that I have to go to Northdale so she can get a head scan to check if it’s nothing serious . I didn’t get any medication for her though when I thought maybe they would give me some medication in the mean time . I took a journey from Edendale to Northdale Hospital so I would know what’s really wrong with Owami. We caught a Taxi to town and

it dropped us at the Rank and I walked inside and headed to the far end of it. I got to the taxi drivers upfront while holding Owami's hand .

“Is it heading to Northdale Hospital ?”I always want to make sure .

“Yebo sisi ngena lah (get in here)”I nod thanking them and I get inside the taxi . I lay Owami on me once I have taken the money out of my bag . I look at her .

“You feel like vomiting?”She shook her head lightly but she touched it .

“Kuhlungu lah(It hurts here)”She points at her head , I rub her head .

“Ncese (sorry)”

I kissed her forehead. The taxi started getting full and in no time it took off . I paid our amount and got my change . I looked

out of the window, I hope the job at Parklane pulls through for me so I wouldn't bother Sakhile with maintenance every month . I didn't want to bother him in the first place but Nosi and my Grandmother insisted. I really am struggling but I believe if other women can do it, so can I if I tried my level best . I brush her cheek with my fingers and sigh as I watch her sleep .

We get dropped off at the Hospital and we make our way inside the reception area . I wait for my turn a bit before its my turn . I search for the note I was given to by Dr Naidoo and I found it inside my bag . I handed it over .

"That side , Talk to that Nurse she will direct you "I nodded and turned going to the nurse who was walking off clearly going somewhere ."excuse me "I said and she stopped .

"Hi , I was directed to come to you as you might help me "she takes my Note and looks at it . I adjust Owami properly in my arms .

“ngilandele (follow me)”I follow after her and we walk in silence through the hospital corridors. I look at Owami for a minute before I look at this Nurse who is still holding my letter. We walk through big long doors and she stops .

“She is here for a Scan ?”

“Yes”I replied and she nodded and turned walking towards this Dr . she handed the note to her and she took it .

“Oh I see , I will take it from here “she says and the nurse nods and walks off . she gets up from her chair .

“You can sit down , I will take her “

I sat on the bench , she took Owami and walked off through another door as it closed . I waited , waited for them . I clenched on my bag and breathed out . I am not leaving without them telling me what is wrong with her. After some time they come back and she hands woke Owami to me and she is crying .

“Here are her printed scans for the Dr to see properly . Please go to Dr Ntanzi she will look at it “

I stood up .

“Thank you “She nodded . I take Owami from her arms and she runs her fingers wiping her face before Owami rests her head on my shoulder. I walked out and made my way through the hospital, I asked one of the nurses where Dr Ntanzi could be and He directed me . I went according to the directions and I got to the room, I firstly knocked before a come in was shouted. I got inside and she stood up , young and seems vibrant and pretty she is. She smiled .

“New baby “I didn’t know what to say .

“Good afternoon “I say .

“Good afternoon , how may I be of assistance?”I handed over the note and the brown big envelope and she took them .

“Have a seat please “She is very nice . I sat down and she does the same as well, she wears her glasses and runs her fingers on the note then looks at Owami’s head scan .

“Batheni Edeni?(what did they say at Edendale Hospital?)”

“They said it might be a Mild Migraine or due to weather change because she vomited blood yesterday “She shook her head .

“Its not a Migraine , it looks like a Brain tumor to me , Buka lah (Look here)”She came closer to me .

“You see this dark patch in the middle ?”

“Yes “I reply

“That’s the tumor “My body just went cold .

“Oh”

“We just need to know what kind of tumor it is, just a brain tumor or is it cancerous “

I swear I wanted to cry. Cancer is a big word for me and I feel scared just from it.

“She has a headache?”

“Ye...Yes “My throat was dry.

“What other symptoms?” She took an instrument and came to stand in front of me.

“I haven’t seen anything more “She nods and lights the torch in her eyes then her ears.

“Ubani igama lakhe? (What’s her name)” She took Owami’s file and she looked through it before turning back to us.

“Owami Buka u-aunty (Owami look at aunty)” she did as told.

“How are you feeling?”

She touches her head .

“We don’t know what type of tumor it is, she will have to come back next week for another checkup “I felt defeated, I just nodded and stood up. She put the scans in the envelope and gave it to me .

“keep it well”

“I will “she nodded “thank you “she smiled

“you are welcome “

I walked out and made my way through the corridors, I felt like they were closing in on me. I looked at my daughter. I pray they

are making some sort of mistake. I take out my phone and call Nosi , I can't wait any longer , she answers by luck .

“Mntase khambe kanjani ?(how did it go?)”

“They said she has a brain tumor Nosi , Igama elingaka enganeni yami , ngizwe necancer yazi ngiphelelwa amandla (Such a big word upon my child , I heard even Cancer you know I feel defeated)”

“woah bathe iCancer!?(Woah they said its cancer!?)”She exclaims.

“Bathe kungaba iyona , sesiyobuya ngesonto elizayo bayongitsela (They said ut might be , We will hear next week. They will tell me)”

“I don't know what to say “I don't know either. I walk out of the hospital and go to the stop.

“I think I should tell Sakhile “she is silent after I have said that.

“Would he care ?”She asks .

“He is still Owami’s father at the end of the day Nosi he needs to know whether he cares or not. It’s his right “she clicks her tongue.

“Tell him, it’s your child after all “

“Ungasho njalo (don’t say that)”

She keeps quiet.

“I will see you Slie “I nod as I see the taxi approaching.

“Ok, I love you “

“You know I love you “

“I know “I say softly, she hangs up and the taxi stops next to me and other people who are waiting for it. We hop inside and I sit at the back. It moves with us and I send the money off. I look at Owami who is sleeping once more, I guess she can’t take the headache pain. We got to town and got off at the taxi rank . I walk to find Sakhile , I need to tell him before I go home as already I am here . I see him talking to someone and seems like they are having a good chat , I gathered courage and walked up to them . He looked at me and I swallowed . I got to them .

“sanibonani (hello)”He didn’t reply but his friend did.

“Ngizokubona Ndoda(I will see you man)”His friend says patting him on his shoulder before he walks off . Sakhile puts his hands in his pocket and looks at me .

“Slie “He says firmly , I swallow . I don’t have the courage to stand in front of him anymore .

“Sakhile “My voice breaks trying to utter his name.

“What do you want?”

“Nothing “

“So why are you here?I sent in the money yesterday”Tears
weld in my eyes as I look at Owami then him .

“O...Owami is sick “he is silent and I carry on .

“They she has a brain tumor “

“I can't fix that Slie , I am not God “

“Ngiyazi,(I know) I just wanted to inform you so ungathi
angishongo(you won't say I didn't tell you). We are going to
the hospital next week again “

I breathe out, he scratched his head

“Ok”

“I will know clearly next week “

He nods.

“Sho ke “

I nod and turn .”Slindo “

I turn to him and he takes out a R100 note and hands it to me.

“Go home “I nodded

“Thank you “

He nodded and walked off. I watched him and then looked at the money before walking off. let me buy some chips for Owami to chew on while we head home . She hasn't eaten since we left home and I am sure she is hungry.

CHAPTER FOUR

We are back at it again, sitting on the benches inside this hospital. Waiting to be called and figure out what is really wrong with my daughter. I didn't explain much to my grandmother so I wouldn't stress her as much. I am also not trying to stress her as well. It's been a Month of me going to hospitals, in and out yet no one could answer what's wrong with my daughter. I didn't get the job, I couldn't because my daughter needed someone who would take her to the hospital every time she got called, my grandmother couldn't do it on her own. They would just confuse her and ending in us getting the wrong information, I watch as the nurse pushes a very sick patient on a wheel chair. He looks frail and pale as well, I wonder what Sickness has him down like that. He looks old as well.

“Yeyi wena Hamba uye emnyango angina ukhala ngelanga !(Hey go outside , you were asking for the sun !)”The Nurse scolds the patient who is leaning against the wall being tired from walking, she gets to him.

“Angikufakanga lah hamba !(I didn’t bring you here go)”She shushes him into going outside , she is impatient with him and surely chose the wrong profession for such behavior . I swallow as I look and feel sorry for the patient.

“OWAMI BHENGU!” I stand up holding Owami’s hand as she does the same. We follow after the Doctor and she closes the door. We sit down and she goes around her desk.

“Yah Owami (Hey Owami)”The Doctor smiles and I do the same as well.

“Niyaphila?(Are you fine ?)”

“Yes we are ok.” Just this up and down matter .She grabs Owami’s file.

“Well sitholile ukuthi yini leh emphethe uNana (Well we have found what is wrong with Nana)”she looked at me.

“After conducting some tests as well, we... We have pinned and stopped at the matter that she has Glioblastoma Multiforme “

“What is that?”

“It’s an aggressive type of Cancer” I am shook, I swallow while looking at Owami then back at the Doctor.

“She is young for that “My voice breaks, I clear my throat. She shakes her head and takes her Brain scan and looks at it.

“She is, it would have been better if it was just a brain tumor or something lighter in Cancer, this type of cancer is not good I am afraid.”

I looked at her, I want to cry. I looked at Owami.

“Ca...Can you explain further what Glib...”

“Glioblastom , as I have said , it’s an aggressive type of cancer that starts in the cells called Astrocytes which is there to support your nerve cells. It can form in your brain or Spinal cord which is where your nerves cells are found “

She takes her notepad and pen and starts to write down.

“She has some symptoms, Next month she must go Greys Hospital. They deal with Cancer cases. They will help.” I nod

“Thank you “I stand up and she smiles.

“You are welcome.” I walk out while holding Owami’s hand, my mind is not here anymore .It’s on the matter that the doctor displayed for me . I am not feeling ok, I feel like I am loosing my mind. She pulls my hand and I look down to her as she shyly folds her lips playing with them.

“Mama”

“Wawa”She looks down.

“Cela ships (Can I have chips)” I nod and sighed.

I carry her once we reach the outside, I go and buy her some chips and she thanks me, I smile at her as I wait from my change from the selling lady. I get my change and I turn around stopping myself from moving an inch from where I am. He is looking at us while leaning against his car with hands buried deep in his pockets, I swallow before he moves towards us and his nicotine scent invades my nostrils mixed with his perfume. He stretches his hands to Owami who happily falls into his arms before he looks down on me.

“Slindokuhle” I breathe out. “Sakhile”

“Let’s go” He turns and walks towards his car, he opens the door for Owami and get her inside. He closes the door and he turns back to me, waiting for me.

I put the money in my bag before walking towards him and he opens the door for me, I get inside and he goes around the car to the driver’s side and gets inside. He starts the car and drives

off. Silence consumes the whole car, I don't know what to say. I have been telling him about Owami's Hospital visits and also informed him that I might get what's going on with her today. I smile Non-of the less because this means he is coming around with being a father to Owami, he plays some music and looks at Owami through the review mirror before turning to me and I look away from his eyes.

"You are still beautiful" I blushed off.

"Thank you" He smiled a bit.

"Batheni?" He asks.

I heave a heavy sigh.

"They said she has Cancer" He ran his fingers on his face, I am waiting for his response.

"Cancer?" I nod.

“I see” There is silence. “I am confused”

I am the confused one at the moment.

“Do you know what stage it is?”

“They will tell me when I visit Greys hospital, they will give me full feedback as they deal with Cancer”

“I don’t know how to feel about this”

“Me too” He looks at me then back on the road.

“Mmmh”

His phone rang and he took it out of his pocket and looks at it before switching it off and put it back in his pocket.

“Mama” I look at Owami and she hands the chips over to me and I open them for her before handing it back to her.

“Sobantu?” He asks.

“No, Sweetwater” He nods his head, his phone rings again and he answers it.

“I am driving, sokhuluma(We will talk)” He puts his phone away.

I looked out of the window as he drove, we reached Sweetwater soon after. He helped us with a lift today going back home, I don't think my mind would have been in a right state to take a taxi after what I heard. He parks the car in front of the gate and I unbuckle my seat belt.

“Thank you” I say and open the car door.

“Slie” I turned to him. “Can we talk?”

What does he wants us to talk about? I think we have covered everything that concerns Owami.

“Ok”

“Close the door” I did as I am told and look at him in a questioning manner.

He shifts on his seat so he could look at me properly; Owami is asleep leaning on the seat belt for support onto her head. I look back at him and his eyes are still on me, he holds my hands into his and I feel fuzzy from that gesture.

“Slindo”

“Sakhile” I say, he lets out a sigh.

“I am sorry”

“For?” I squint my eyes; I have never expected that from him.

“For everything, Owami and us. “

Silence consumes the whole car; I don't know what to say after his apology.

“It's ok Sakhile” I smile and he returns the gesture.

“You are wonderful you know” I blushed shying away.

“Thank you”

He shifts still locking my hands in his and he looks at them and then lays a kiss on them.

“I love you Nana” He looks at me.”Sakhile” I say softly.

“I love you, I never stopped it's just things got complicated between us

Advertisement

I can't and couldn't love another woman the way I love you Slindo. I want you back in my life baby"

He loves me still, I thought he detested me after I birthed Owami, after I chose her over him, us. He looks genuine, I love him too, so much and I have never stopped. After 3 years he still did things to me no man can do just by being in his presence. He holds my cheek and leans forward licking his lips while looking at me, his face is close to mine and our lips are almost touching. He kisses them and it takes me back to how soft his have always been, a dish that you craved even though you are indulging in it. He breaks it off and runs his thumb on my upper lip while smirking a bit.

"I love you too and I am sorry" His eyes are glossy as well, a tear drops from it and I wipe it from his face.

"Don't cry"

"I want you back Slie" His voice is breaking; I sigh and look at Owami.

“She needs both parents”

He is right, she needs them both.

“Sakhile”

“Do you love me?” He asks.

“I do” I have never stopped.

“Ok then” He looks at me.

“I have to go” He nods and perks my lips before I open the door and I get out, I go to the back and take Owami.

“Ngizokubona Sthandwa Sam (I will see you my love)”

“Ok” I nod and close the door, I feel like smiling a bit but I contain myself. This day is full of surprises, I always loved and still love, he the first man to touch me in many ways possible that make my body weak. I love him now still; he saw his mistake and is trying to rectify it. I walk inside the yard and I open the door. The reality of my daughter’s sickness sinks in.

“We are back”

“How did it go?” Nosi asks as she sits up from the couch, Gogo stops folding the washing and looks at me, I sigh and sit down. Gogo takes Owami from my hands and I just burst into tears.

Nosi comes towards me and engulfs me into a hug, I cry on her shoulder as the pain my daughter would go through from all of this.

“Shh”

“Sh...She has cancer” I say

“Awu Nkosi!” My grandmother exclaims. I break free from Nosi’s hold.

“She will be fine” I shake my head.

“I don’t know” I say

“She will be “She says.

I looked at her as we shared a hug once more. I need one at this moment.

A few days passed, Owami went to crèche as Normal and we all still haven’t registered her diagnosed with Cancer, I explained it to them and my grandmother believed she will be fine through God, I hope so as well. Sakhile and I? Well we have talked our differences out and sorted everything out. We are officially back together, I don’t see myself without him and he is proving himself in the process, he said he will come by and see us when he gets off from the taxi rank; this is the kind of relationship I have been longing for. My grandmother walked in the kitchen

while I was cooking Super for later on, I have to go and fetch Owami, Nosi went away to her boyfriend's place for some time and I am a bit glad because Sakhile is coming and I don't want the Squabbling .

"You are always happy these days" Can't I be happy?

I carry on with what I doing and I open the pots before closing them after I have checked on them.

"Are you dating?"

"Gogo!" I say

"I know these things Slindokuhle" She says

"How?"

"I have been in love once upon a time"

I giggle and wipe my hands before giving her my full attention.

“Once upon a time”

“Tell me “She says

“I am seeing someone”

“Who is it?”

I clear my throat looking away from her eyes.

“Sa...”

“I can’t hear you Slindokuhle”

“It’s Sakhile”

“Which Sakhile, Slie?” Her eyes are squinted and she has her hands on her hips.

“Ubaba ka Owami(Owami’s father)” She clapped her hands.

“Kubobonke abafana abakhona emhlabeni uthatha ulwabishi Slindokuhle!?(Out of all the boys in the world you take that rubbish Slindokuhle?)”

“I am sorry”

“Why? mmmh ,Why?”

“I love him Gogo, so much and now that we are back together it makes me happy. I am happy”

She holds her head looking at me.

“Slindokuhle”

“He is coming to see us in the afternoon”

She clapped her hands and walked off” I don’t have any words” that’s all she said. I sighed after she left and went back to my pots. I finished up and then left to go and fetch Owami from the crèche nearby, I got there and greeted the care takers.

“How are you?”

“We are well. Owami has been feeling a bit weak. Her speech is a bit slurped as well”

I looked at Owami who was laying on the mattress.

“I am sure she is just tired” I smiled and went to take Owami.

“Come baby”

I took her from the mattress and went to take her bag, I thank the care givers as I walked off. I looked at my daughter and she looks pale. I kiss her forehead.

“Everything will be ok”

I was telling myself that. I am trying to convince myself that everything will be ok with her. We got home and I walked to my grandmother’s bedroom and laid her there.

“Wawa are you ok?”

She pointed at her head. “Let me get some water for you”

I walked off and went to the kitchen, I got the water for her and my Grandmother walked in from outside.

“She is not feeling well”

“I think she should stop going to crèche till we have some medication to help her”

I nodded and turned

“Slindokuhle I don’t like that boy”

“I hear you”

I walked off to the bedroom, I sat on the bed.

“Come and drink some water”

She sits up and comes to drink some water before she lies back on the bed. I look at her close her small eyes. I got off the bed and walked off to the kitchen. My phone rings and I look at it before I answer it.

“Gatseni” I say

“I am outside”

“It’s not the afternoon”

“I got time to come and see you, come”

“Ok” I smile and hang up, I rushed to the kitchen and placed the cup and walked out. He was standing by his car in tracksuits and a cap, that makes him look handsome than ever. I get to him.

“Hey” he pulls me in close to him by my waist and lays a perk on my lips.

“My heart” he says and I smile.

“Umuhle yazi (You are beautiful you know)” I hid myself on his chest.

“Hey look at me”

I lifted my head to look at him.

“I love you”

“I love you too” I looked into his eyes. He turns me around and holds me from behind.

“My grandmother would kill us” I say

“Let’s get inside then” He says, I nod in agreement and he opens the door for me. I get inside and he gets in his side.

“Owami is asleep, she is not well”

“I will see her another day then”

I nodded. “When will you visit me?”

“Soon maybe”

“I would love that”

I smiled and we shared a kiss.

A month passed into the date we had to go back to the hospital, Sakhile couldn't come with us as he is going to be held up at the rank so he sent in someone to come and fetch us and he did, his name is Zethule. Nice chilled guy, you could get in a conversation with him quiet easily and he is more relaxed. We got to the hospital and he said he would wait for us to take us back. That's saving us a lot on taxi fare.

We walked inside the hospital and we had to do admin before we could precede somewhere else. It was a long que and we had to wait and wait for our turn. I hope they find something on her that they will quickly terminate on my little girl. I brushed her hair as we waited for a few hours while sitting here. My phone rang and It is Sakhile. I answered.

“Hello”

“How’s everything?” He says

“It’s going slow but it’s going” I reply

“Ok, I will call later”

“Ok” he hangs up and I get called; we stand up and walk off following the nurse to where ever she is taking us. This is draining honestly as I could say.

CHATER FIVE

“That’s all I can say Nosibusiso” She is silent.

I pick the red one and look at it, it looks nice and surely Sakhile will love it. Maybe but I am taking it. I check the price and it’s R109.99. It’s on sale even. I am doing just a little girl shopping , it has been long and I think I haven’t been out shopping for myself in two years if not the last time I shopped was before Owami, when you are a parent you forget about yourself and everything goes to your child.

“I will never accept him Slindo” I sigh. I know that, Nosi would never like Sakhile ever.

“I know but he makes me happy, he is changing as well.”

“Mmh I hear you” She doesn’t sound too happy about the news of Sakhile and I dating again.

“I will see you Sunday” I say

“Where are you?” She asks.

“Mr Price at Scottsville mall”

I take the lacy underwear as well, two for the price of one; I shove them in the basket.

“Ok then, I love you and take care of yourself”

I stop and smile.

“I love you too Mntase”

“Bye then” she hangs up; I am blessed for having Nosi in my life.

I have the nightwear and what I will wear when I leave on Sunday, Perfect then. It has been long since I have bought

something new for myself. I went to go and pay taking a lip-gloss as well from the basket upfront.

“R420.29” That’s a lot, I don’t want to be broke before month end. I hesitate at first before I pay; I shouldn’t go shopping for the next 5 years or maybe go to Dunusa is best, cheap and rare clothes as well. I take out the money and give it to the lady, my phone rings and its Sakhile. I answer with a smile on my face.

“Hello”

“MaNgcolosi” I swallow, I am glad I didn’t answer in appropriately. I am intimidated and yet scared to say anything but I reply.

“Baba “

“Asitselwa ngani ukuthi umntwana uyagula (Why didn’t you inform us that the child is sick)” I am Scared at the moment.

“I told Sakhile baba, he knows” I swallow.

“Mmh”

He settles for that.

“Siyaxolisa (we are sorry)” Why didn’t Sakhile inform his father about Owami being sick?

“I will talk to Sakhile, this is Unacceptable” He is not pleased, his tones says it all.

“Yebo baba” He hangs up and I breathe out, I take the plastic and walk out of the shop, and I go to Kfc and buy some Ice cream.

“Hey Kuhle” I turned and it was Zethule, Sakhile’s friend. He came towards me as I am waiting.

“Hi” he stands in front of me, looking at me.

“How are you?” He asks.

“I am fine Thank you, yourself?” I ask.

“I am good, I have to go. Nice seeing you”

I nodded as he walked off, I got my ice cream and my phone rang, I answered it.

“Hello”

“Sthandwa sam” it’s Sakhile.

“Why didn’t you tell your father that Owami is sick?” I ask, why didn’t he vele?

“It slipped my mind”

“Your daughter being diagnosed with Cancer slipped through your mind Sakhile?”

My nose was itching, he is lying.

“It happens “He says. I feel angry as he says that, it can’t just happen!

“I can’t talk to you right now. “

I hung up, How can forget something this important and say it slip his mind? I walked out of the mall, Varsity Students from UKZN are at convenience with this Mall, it’s not even far, even Sakhile and they who live at these white areas have such Luxury at their Aid .The private hospital from his Flat is probably a 5 minute drive if not 10. A soccer and rugby stadium nearby, restaurants as well, what do you need to go to town for if you live this side. Even some hair Salons are near as well, heeh people are living the life and we have to take a taxi twice just to go to town and coming back, to get something you need when they just walk to the shop they need.

I walk to Sakhile's flat, he gave me his flat Keys to keep as I am visiting in case I come in early, and I started at the mall though before heading to his place. I get there and open the gate and go up the stairs to his flat. I unlock the door and I walked inside. It's clean as well, very clean. I went to the bedroom and I put the plastic on the bed and I sat on it and took off my shoes and put them by the door. I breathed out laying back on it. I don't know if I should cook or wait for Sakhile to arrive in the afternoon. No let me cook, he will be tired in the afternoon. I got off the bed and I went to the kitchen, I checked the cupboards and there is not much. Just tinned beans and 2kg rice, I open the fridge and it's stacked off alcohol. No this is not good, what am I going to do now? I go and take my phone and I texted him. "You have no food" sent. He knew I was coming so why didn't he buy some food. My phone rang and I answered.

"Sakhile" I am annoyed.

"We will shop tomorrow"

"What about now? The only thing that's stocked in here is alcohol"

I open and close the fridge.

“I will order” He says.

“What time is it now?” I ask

“16h00”

“You won’t be back till late Sakhile” I pace up and down.

“Calm down” He says

“There is no food Sakhile! Argh why do I even bother with you

“I say to him.

“I am coming” he hangs up. I fling my hands in the air. What does he eat really?

I check the cupboards and they are really empty. I sigh and hold my waist. So the whole weekend will be like this? I would rather go home if that's the case. My eyes land on the dust bin, just peaked inside what's there and its two cans of Heineken and a box of Four cousin and about 6 condoms and they have semen in them. What is going on here? I moved away and went to sit down, is Sakhile cheating on me?

I waited for him to come back, I couldn't stop thinking about those condoms, and now the Sweeter wine explains a lot with the white wine in the fridge. Sakhile can't drink something sweet; he detests juice even so I am wondering as well. I don't drink as well. Well I wouldn't say he hates Juice but he doesn't drink it and wouldn't just drink it. The door opens and he walks in carrying Checkers plastic and Debonairs Pizza box.

“Baby”

I watched him as he closes the door behind him and he walks inside. He places the Plastic and Pizza box on the kitchen counter. A lot is already going on in my mind, a lot of questions to be answered.

“I bought what you needed and Pizza”

He comes to me and looks at me as I look at him; I am trying to answer myself as well.

“You look sour are you ok?”

I don't know if I should ask him.

“You tell me what's going on “I look at him, waiting in silence. My arms across my chest while I look at him.

“What are you talking about?” He looks at me confused.

“Sakhile are you cheating on me?” I ask

“Why would I do that when you are the only woman for me” he tries to defend himself.

“It has been 3 months since we got back together and we haven’t slept together so what are those condoms filled with your semen doing there in the bin?” I cringe just by thinking about them, not one but six. He looks at me for a while.

“Zethule was here a few hours ago”

I keep quiet.

“That doesn’t answer my question.” I say.

“Baby I am not cheating on you, I promise”

“So you are trying to say that Zethule had sex in your flat a few hours ago? Really Sakhile? It doesn’t make any sense to me “It doesn’t at all.

“He does from time to time” He says

“Doesn’t he have his own place to do that?” He is silent for a moment; I get up from his couch. I think I have my answer right now. I can’t believe that he hasn’t changed.

“I want to go home”

I go the bedroom and he follows after me, I take my stuff.

“Baby I promise you, I am not cheating” I turn to him.

“Then explain to me because it looks like it Sakhile, Honestly I don’t know what to say to you at this point”

I am angry at him, I know he is lying. I take my bag and turn, he is cornering me on the bed and I end up laying on it. He is kissing my lips and I respond as well and he breaks it. I am falling to his trap again and I am allowing it to happen. He looks at me and my face softens a bit to looking at his handsome face.

“I am not cheating I promise you” The idiotic me nods to his statement, believing it as much.

“Don’t leave” I nod once more and he gets off me. I sit up as well and he takes my bag away, I look at him for a while he moves around.

“Come let’s go eat”

I get off the bed and we walk to the kitchen, we get the pizza slices and some cold drink, he didn’t buy the food. Only noodles and some Tinned fish, what does this man eat at this age? Is this what he lives for really? I settle for two slices of pizza and he has 4 slices with a can of Heineken, we settle on the couch. We eat in silence; no one is talking to anyone. I am still trying to figure the condom story but I decided to let it go before I make my brain explode and cause myself heartache. I don’t want to know, I am not ready to find the answers behind them. He puts his beer down and looks at me; I do the same before continuing with my eating. I get done and take the dishes and go over to the sink to wash them. He goes to the bedroom and comes back, no one has touched the bin since the little argument and I don’t have the courage to look back inside it. I finish up and he

comes back with a changed hat, it's not a Nike cap anymore, it's a Bennie . He never goes anywhere without wearing a hat on his head. He grabs the car keys on the counter.

“There is a Soccer Game at the Harry Gwala stadium; it will be us and my cousins. Want to come?” I am not a soccer fan but I came here so we can spend time together. I have never entered a stadium before, it might be fun maybe.

“Ok, let me change to something comfortable”

I am in a dress and its hugging me; it won't work in a soccer stadium. I went to the bedroom and changed to black leggings and a white stylish vest, its summer and weather here can be favoring, I wear my sandals and walk out , I don't think I need anything either than my phone. He looks at me and he smiles mischievously, I think it's the leggings that make him smile like that.

“I love those” He says and I giggle.

We walk out of the flat and went to his GTI, The stadium is not that far, the same road just up the road, the gate opens and he drives out and takes a left going up to the stadium

Advertisement

we get there in less than 5 minutes and he parks the car, people buzzing around ready to watch the game inside. He gets the tickets and we get out and we get inside finding his cousins. I have never officially met them just the touch up subject on them. They stand up as soon as they see us.

“Boi” They share a handshake with each other before they look at me. I am nervous; maybe they hate me for putting Sakhile in jail.

“I am Sikelela “he lets out his hand, the others chuckle.

“This is Slindo, the love of my life” Sakhile says and I can’t help but blush.

“You seem to keep him straight than the rest, Thank you for arresting him. He needed that, Qiniso” The other one says, I feel embarrassed by that.

Sakhile comes to the rescue through the awkward moment and the others introduce themselves as well with their girlfriends I presume. We all settle and the game starts playing, Sundown’s against Maritz burg united. It’s a very fair game, its actually nicer watching soccer live then on television. These men don’t know which side they are on but keep on shouting if the ball doesn’t go in or takes a turn by the goal post.

“That’s a free kick!” one of them shouts which I learnt is Ntozakhona, They are on their feet watching and here I am confused yet enjoying the watch without any knowledge.

“Nazo sit down” his girlfriend says, she is the control freak type.

What she says goes, Nazo also fully known as Snazononke, what they have all I don’t know. He has a dominance side as well, I have noticed in how he could just “bend her” into doing what he wants. How they do it, I don’t know. Some secrets

remain in your relationship at making it successful. They finally settle down and we keep on watching the game, it ends at a Draw even after the penalty, non-of these soccer players were determined on loosing today, the score was 2-2.

Yes! we are leaving and they think of extending some time together by going to Alexandra park for some meat and alcohol, its already 6pm already but I am still enjoying the company, they are not bad and actually jokesters especially with regards to me getting Sakhile arrested and it's not awkward anymore because he is laughing it out. It's settled, two of them will go and buy some braai meat from Hlophe's butchery and the others will go to Scottsville to Checkers and buy the rolls and Alcohol before the mall closes, many stores are already closed. We get what we needed and they have bought a bit too much of alcohol, Ciders for the ladies and wine and the strong stuff for the gents. We go to Alexandra Park and find a spot by the olive Square, the car boots are opened and camp chairs are taken out of the cars, I guess they keep them inside. I am sitting at the open boot and Music is playing from Sakhile's car. He has some great taste in music. They are already drinking and I settle for some Sprite, at first they were complaining that they will use it to dash the alcohol but I am not drinking, I won't start now even though Nosi drinks like a pro. Give her anything and

she would finish it on her own and go on to the next. Sakhile stands between my legs and his other two cousins come back, Qiniso and Afika, the fifth one. The meat is more than enough in my eyes but men eat and already they are on the wors, Hlope has the most amazing meat and it's all straight from the animal its self . The rolls are forgotten by them, it's just the meat and alcohol. It's getting dark now but still we are here in the park and some people as well, Sikelela starts dancing around to one of the songs. What I have also learnt during their conversations is that Nazo is from Durban and he just came to visit with his woman and they would be leaving tonight, will they even make it as they are downing alcohol like its water? Sakhile kisses the side of my head then nose and gives me a perk and I could taste the Savanna that he has been drinking.

“You are good?” He asks and I nod, his eyes are blood shot red, he takes a sip of his beverage.

“You know I love you “I nod and he kisses my lips before breaking it and he smiles before turning to his cousins.

“I am going to marry this woman one day Gents “They start whistling.

“You could learn a thing or two from your cousin” Afika’s girlfriend says.

“Awungimele wena “ he replies annoyed and carried on drinking his beer, I was silent and felt sorry for her for such a reply in front of his cousins. I get off the boot and take my phone.

“Where are you going?” Sakhile asks.

“I need to call Owami and check if she is fine” I say.

“I am sure she is “he says

“I just want to call her”

“I will accompany you, I want to take a piss” I wait for him as he goes to the front and changes the music and we walk off

together to a darker area. He goes and takes a piss while I call Nosi and she answered.

“I thought he killed you, I was about to come” That’s what she first says.

“No I am fine “I reply.

“How is Owami? Is she asleep?” I hear her sigh.

“She is having a problem with her speech and she just wet herself” My poor baby.

“I am coming back tomorrow”

“No its fine, I will take her to the hospital. Be happy nana “I smiled. I felt hands wrapping around me and a soft kiss on my neck.

“I will see you Sunday, I will buy the nappies”

“Dumisani bought them”

“I need to thank him then”

“Its fine Mntase, I have to go. Gogo is angry at you “she laughs

“Yoh, I don’t want to feel her wrath”

“You will ke, bye “

“Bye “I hang up and sigh turning to Sakhile.

“What’s wrong?” he asks

“Owami can’t speak, her speech is messed up” he is silent for a moment; I am worried about her so much. I wish I could go home now and be with her.

“Don’t worry baby, I will tell dad about that” he perks my lips again.

“Asambe “He says and we walk back to his cousins.

It ended in us parting at 10 pm and I am tired as ever, Sakhile is drunk so as the rest but they hop inside their cars, I do the same. If I could I would have walked back to the flat but it’s really dark and I can’t leave Sakhile all alone. He drives back to the apartment and we are safe, that’s a relief. I hope the Durban couple arrives safely as well, we get inside and he is kissing me and I am kissing him as well. It gets heated as we enter the bedroom and I am lying on the bed facing up, he is on top of me. Caressing my boobs and kissing my neck as well coming up and kisses my lips once more, the tights vanish and so as the vest. He is happy to see that I have no bra on underneath, thank god I never breast fed Owami. I couldn’t have my boobs sagging at the age of 19. He undresses himself with a bit of my help, I haven’t slept with a man in 3 years, he reaches over to the side drawer and he is looking for something but seems he can’t find it, he looks at me.

“Baby I am going to pull out” He says and shuts me up with a kiss before I could utter anything. I feel him penetrate me and it’s a bit difficult and sore as well but he manages to slip in and he kisses my forehead.

“I love you” He said as he trusted inside me and my hands moved to his back and I dug there and my toes curled.

The night was wonderful and as promised Sakhile pulled out but in order to avoid any mistake he will take me to the clinic. I really don’t know what we will eat and he says we will just go out, I don’t really like this take out Idea but it’s just for a few days. We get ready and I tidy up around before we can get dressed, I am in a dress and very much comfortable. He settles for navy Addidas track pants with a white Lacoste sneaker and a white golf shirt and a Navy Addidas Cap, it can’t be missed. The only thing Sakhile is missing in his wardrobe is Carvela’s and Dakotas of which I don’t like and thank God he doesn’t see any taste in them. These look good on him and what makes him look more handsome is his neatness and being clean, He puts on a watch as well and he done and smelling good. We are out and going to the Doctor, its private and he pays as I get a 3 months injection. After that trip we are going to Golden Horse, I am excited. This would be the first time Sakhile takes me out.

We settle in Rockefeller's and we go and get our food, it's a buffet. One price for eat as many as you like, the waffles and ice cream I will come for later. We have some breakfast at the top area and we are chatting and I am really enjoying my time with him.

"Sakhile!" I hear a woman's voice calling Sakhile, he shifts and looks behind me before I turn and this woman comes towards us.

A Barbie doll and light skinned looks very beautiful and makes me insecure, she reaches us with a glass full of beer in her hand, flicks her brazilian weave to the sides.

"Mmh looking good as always, Hug" he stands up and they share a hug, I am looking at them before she turns to me.

"Introduce us" he Cleared his throat.

"Sandi this is Slindo" Just Slindo?

“Oh your c....” He shut her up with a stare.

“Ayi see you later babe” she kisses his cheek and walks off; I look at him as he sits down. I have lost my appetite.

“Babe?” I look at him. I am being tested for real.

“Yeah, we are friends from high school; we used to be in class together.” He carries on eating; didn’t he go to an all-boys school?

“You were friends in a boy’s school?” he looks at me.

“From grade 8-9 I went to a boys and girls school before I went to an all-boys school.” I look at him. This one thinks I am an idiot. He looks up at me.

“We can go ask her for clarification”

“ I don’t like this , first your friends having sex at your place and now old school mates kissing you , it’s not on Sakhile , iyangicasula(it irritates me)” I am pissed.

“I am sorry, it will never happen again” I ignore him and he carries on eating. I can’t eat anymore, I am just too angry at the moment.

CHAPTER SIX

It's a wonderful to be out in the sea and just relaxing yourself; this is what I envisioned every day for my daughter. Both of her parents together and in love, trips as well. Everything, I look onto the Sea and the speaker is playing light Music, you can't separate Sakhile and Music, we are in Durban South Beach. It's a family trip that Owami and I were included in. I meet his female cousins who reside this side and also two of them are siblings with Nazo, they are all from different mothers, Nazo has 5 Siblings in total and some are not here, all of their fathers are not with the women they impregnated they consult here and there as Sikelela has mentioned, I heard Afika say he found a new one this week and she is young. He wants to share the girlfriend with his father, I am traumatized by his statement while the rest laugh, his Sister says she will inform her father about his thoughts and they just laugh it off. I look at Owami and she is wishing to go to the ocean but she can't. I carry her around as her knees fail her, we did go to the hospital as per return date and they said they will have to do more tests, her cancer is spreading. I don't know why they don't do anything to help my daughter; they will start Chemotherapy once they are satisfied. She is back to wearing a nappy 24/7 as she can't control her waste releases anymore, Sakhile thought this trip

might cheer her up. Being here in Durban might do just the trick but she is silent, I miss having conversations with my daughter. I look at her.

“Nana are you ok?” she shakes her head lightly and I stand up from the camp chair, the gents are braaing and having a good chat.

“Where are you going?” The female cousin asks, majority of them don’t like me and have compared me to Sakhile’s ex who is not boring and dull. Attention is all now on me.

“I am going to change Owami” I say.

“Ayisendala ne Nap’keni (She is old for a nappy)” I look at her then Sakhile who looks away while drinking his beer, I feel tears welding my eyes and I take the bag from the floor and walk off to the car, I open it and I lay her down before I change her, she has peed on herself, dark patches under her eyes indicating she is losing some weight, I have faith that she will be ok. God gave me her for a purpose. I wipe my tears so she wouldn’t see that her mother is crying, I touch her face softly.

“Speak to mommy” she tries to but her words don’t come out well for me to hear.

“What’s wrong with her?”

I turn around and look at him before turning back to Owami and I wipe my tears, I take out some Purity from the bag and spoon so she could have something to eat. I Sit down and place her on my lap before I open it and feed her, he is looking at us. I look up to him.

“Glioblastom” he frowns at the name.

“What’s that?”

“Type of cancer, brain cancer” There is silence between us.

“I am sorry” he says and I nod.

“What stage is it on?” he asks

“Stage 4” he is silent.

“Nazo!” his girlfriend was calling him and she didn’t look happy, he turned to us.

“I will call Sakhile” He says and walks off to his woman, see what I told you.

She holds his arm as they walk off. I put my feet inside and close the car door and lay Owami down once she is done with eating I pack everything away and I get out of the car and I make my way back while she rests on my shoulder. I sit back where I was and Sakhile comes and sits next to me.

“Here is some meat.” He gives it to me and I taste it and he brushes his hand on Owami’s cheek.

“How is she?” He asks

“I don’t know but she is not well.” I say, he nods his head and kisses my forehead.

“She will be fine. “He says

“Yeah” I pray to god that my daughter gets well. I can’t imagine my life without her, it’s dull.

We get some food and start eating and Owami is still asleep, conversations are still flowing between everyone and we are all enjoying. Sakhile wants us to take a stroll through the beach so we get up and he takes Owami from my hands and we go take a stroll through the beach as he holds my hand , we are just silent and I am in thoughts , he looks at Owami and then me before he smiles and I return it as well. We stop walking and we are facing the Ocean, we are a bit far from people.

“It was three years ago when I met you “He says. I look at him and he looks at me.

“You were this Beautiful girl I have ever seen “I blush.

“I love you Slindokuhle”He says

“I love you too Sakhile”He hugs me with his free arm and I am laying my head on his chest, he kisses my forehead.

“Ngicela ukuzikhipha zonke Inkomo “ He says and I look at him astonished.

“Can I? Send the letter to your family” I feel tears prickling my eyes, he kisses my cheek.

“Yes” I say. I still can’t believe it but I love this man and for him to want to send a letter home for my hand in marriage is wonderful.

We watch as the waves hit the sand and Owami wakes up, Sakhile goes near the Ocean and he puts her down while holding her as her feet touched , I watched them and tears streamed down my cheeks. The pain I am feeling inside is

unbearable, I want my daughter healed and I pray that God heals her, they are my everything.

“You are ok?” Sakhile asks her and I hear her letting out an agreeing moan.

I wipe the tears that are falling from my eyes and sniff, I just want everything to be well with her, I am trying to be strong for her but I am failing while seeing her like this. I sat down on the sand and just watched them play around the water and I smiled to myself.

We got back from Durban and I really enjoyed our trip. Some of his cousins came back this side , since we came back late from Durban we slept at Sakhile’s place and I called my grandmother informing her about us arriving and where we are , I didn’t want her to stress too much about where we are and she said I should bring back Owami if ngizohlala nesoka lami (Owami if I am going to stay with my man)So Sakhile packed Owami up and went to drop her home , I wanted to go as well but he asked me if I could leave tomorrow and I agreed. I was in the kitchen while cleaning around the house, I took some Detergents and I closed the cupboard and I went to pour it in

the bucket before I started moping around, I have already done his washing and changed the linen as well. My phone rings and I tiptoe carefully to go and take it then I answer.

“Hello”

“Baby I am coming to fetch you “he says

“To what?” I ask.

“Baba summoned us to see him” I am silent. I am so scared.

“Uhm ok”

“Sho” he hangs up, I breathe out and I carry on moping, I wonder what his father wants to talk to us about. I get done and I go and take a shower , I get done and I lotion myself and wear a dress with sandals and I spray my braids. I hear the door opening.

“Sthandwa Sam!” I peak through the door and it’s Sakhile. I take the washing basket and walk out of the bedroom. I see him close the fridge and open a can of Heineken and gulps from it.

“It looks so clean” He says.

“Do you ever clean properly?” he chuckles

“I do from time to time” he says

“Ok, let me go and take the washing. I am not sure if it will rain” I say.

“Ok “ he comes and gives me a perk and I go out to take the washing down , I get back and I take my bag and we are ready to leave . We lock the apartment and go down to his car, we get inside and I buckle up before he drives off.

“Where are we going?” I ask him.

“Richmond crest, my father’s house” I nodded and relaxed on the red leather seats, he plays some music and it lightens the atmosphere inside the car.

Soon enough we reach his father’s house in Richmond Crest and its beautiful, has a nice electronic gate, Yellow painting with those light green small trees upfront and also two cars before the closed Garages. Sakhile presses the remote and the gate opens and he parks behind the Mercedes Benz kompressor and we both get out, he crushes his can before we close the doors and I went to his side. He held my hand as we made our way to the front door and he knocked once before he opened the door, we could hear some Laughter and we entered the lounge area that is near a mini bar type of area. It was his father and two of his Uncles.

“Hello “Sakhile greeted, They turned to us and his father got of the high chair with a glass filled with Whisky and came towards us with a hand in his pocket.

“Ndodakazi” he says while looking at me.

“Baba, nikahle?(are you fine?)” I ask and he nods.

“Yes we are fine, both of you sit down” it was definitely a command

Advertisement

we moved to the black leather couched lounge and we sit down.

“MaSkhosana!”His voice roars throughout the whole lounge, middle aged Woman in a blue uniform came rushing to him.

“Gatseni” She says

“Can you bring some beverages for Sakhile and his woman “She nods

“Yebo Mnumzane (Yes sir)”

“What will you drink?” He asks.

“Brandy and Juice for Slindo” Sakhile says

“Bring them that “She rushed off. They all look at us but Sakhile’s father’s eyes were the most piercing ones.

“How is my granddaughter?” he asks and takes a sip from his whisky and pulls his grey pants up a bit while he sits properly, the nicotine scent can’t be missed.

“They are still doing tests on her, she doesn’t talk or walk on her own. “ I say

“What are the tests for?” he asks with a frown.

“To see how far her cancer has spread baba” he closes his eyes and brushes his beard. I look at Sakhile who just holds my hand.

“They haven’t started any treatment on her?” I shake my head

“Cha baba (No)” He puts his whisky down.

“Tomorrow we are taking her to the private hospital, she needs to be ok” He says, he loves his granddaughter so much, guess Sakhile’s mother was the woman who had his heart.

“Yes sir”

The beverages come and I thank her and she nods going off.

“USakhile ungitselile ukuthi ufuna ukuhambisa abakhongi kwaBhengu, MaNgccolosi (Sakhile told me that he wants to come and pay lobola at the Bhengu family)” I smile at that.

“You are doing well my boy, better than us” the uncle says

“Thank you malume” Sakhile says and looks at me.

“Are you sure about this decision?” his father asks looking at Sakhile.

“Yes I am, I love Slindokuhle and I want to do right by her” I look at him.

“We have already sent the letter, Sakhile mfana wami uyiphathe kahle lengane ngoba ngizokuqoba amadolo mfana wami uke umphule inhliziyo (Sakhile my boy, you better treat this child because I will chop your knees my boy if you break her heart)” his father warns

“I won’t “He squeezes my hand a bit and I look at him

“Good” his father says Sakhile takes a sip of his drink and so do i.

“We need to do Ceremony for Owami but firstly damages have to paid” Bab’Ndlovu says

“The ancestors are punishing us with the sickness through her for not taking in our daughter” The uncle says

“Usho khona Mfowethu (I agree with you)” Sakhile’s father says

“Ndodakazi uthini umqhibelo? (How is Saturday ?)We will pay the damages Friday and then perform a welcoming Ceremony for Owami” he says

“I think that’s a good day Baba” he nods.

“Sakhile?” he says

“I am fine with everything Gatseni” He says.

“Good then” His father says.

He gulps the rest of his substance and puts the glass down on the coaster and put his hands in his pocket and looked at us.

“I have a little gift for you Nkosana” he says looking at Sakhile.

“Oh ok” Sakhile says and his father stands up with his uncle.

“You can come Makoti; I have something for the both of you”

I am not yet part of the family and now I am Makoti, I drink the juice and stand up leaving my bag on the couch and Sakhile holds my waist, I am a bit nervous and Sakhile senses it as he whispers in my ear.

“Relax I am here “I ease up a bit.

We get outside and his father stands in front of the garages and he takes out a remote and presses it , the garages open and you could see the other side of the garage , it was open , there were 4 taxi’s parked there and they looked new because they didn’t have a number plate as yet. He walked towards them and we followed him, he stood before them.

“This is my gift to you mfana wami I want you to take care of them and grow this Legacy I have started for you” Sakhile was flabbergasted.

“Uhm Thank you Gatseni “They shared a manly hug.

“Uziphathe kahle mfana, isinkwa lesi (Take good care of yourself, this is your bread)” one of his uncle says.

“I will do so” He turned to me and just squeezed me in a hug, I am so happy for him. He let go of me and gave me a perk.

“I am going to check them out” I giggled and nodded, his father took out one of the keys and he threw it at him and Sakhile caught the keys and went to one of the taxis.

“Makoti”

“Baba”

He signaled for me to follow him and I did, he goes inside the house and we pass the kitchen, this house is really beautiful. I was admiring everything while looking at MaSkhosana moving around the kitchen, we walked through the passage and he opened a bedroom and it seems like his room, he stood in the middle and looked around before he went to the wardrobe and he came back with a wrapped box and gave it to me. I looked at it.

“You will be the first wife in this Family, if Sakhile’s mother was still alive you could’ve been the second, Open it”

I unwrapped and opened the box. It had a framed picture of a woman who looked just like Owami and Owami’s next to it. He wasn’t lying when he said Sakhile’s mother and Owami look the same.

“My heart is truly broken to learn that my granddaughter is suffering this much when I have the powers to help her, his father has the powers”

I looked up to him and he looked broken.

“I believe God will heal Owami” He smiles while putting hands in his pocket.

“Believe My child” He took the frame out and there was a pearl necklace and a piece of paper.

“Sakhile’s mother left those the day before she died, I believe she knew the next day that she was going to die, at times I wish I listened to her gut feelings and her disturbing dreams but I didn’t. I hope Sakhile doesn’t do the same mistake I did with his mother and that is ignoring her cries. At times there are decisions you make as a boss and there are decisions you make as a man, they do interfere with both but I hope he makes the right decision and protects you and my granddaughter at all times “he says

“Yebo baba “He smiles

“You can go to Sakhile’s old room and read it there”I nodded

“Thank you “

we walked out and he showed me Sakhile’s old room and I opened the door and it was very clean , I guess it gets cleaned every now and then, it had a picture of him in high school with a hat on and I smile. He was cute back then. I ran my fingers on his study desk and saw a little shelf filled with awards and mostly they are for basketball, there is a picture of him in his basketball uniform. I turned around and I sat on the bed and I opened the box and took out the letter, I started reading it.

“TO MY DAUGHTER IN LAW “it’s stated

“I wish I can meet you but I can only look down on you, I am happy that someone would come into this family and clean up my son, he is his father’s son. I never married into the Ndlovu family but you did. I am saying Good luck, don’t be afraid to ask for assistance, don’t ignore any bad feeling you have, trust me you are protecting your family. I love you already and I give you my blessings from above, put God in your marriage as well. Gatseni is always there to clean up his son; I know he wants what’s best like any parent.

Yours Faithfully

T.Makhathini “

I looked at the letter for a while.

“How did you find this room?” I looked up and it was Sakhile.

“Your father showed it to me, I am sorry to impose” I put the letter inside the box.

He walks in and comes to sit next to me and he takes the photo and he looks at it.

“They look so much alike” he said softly.

“She reminds you of her right?” he nodded

“I love Owami though “He said looking at me.

“I know” he was silent and put the photo down.

“We are going out “he says, going out? I am not really in the mood.

“Where?” I ask.

“Cubana” he says, a club? No

“I don’t drink “I say.

“We are just celebrating.” He says.

My phone rang disturbing us and I stood up and walked out to the lounge, the uncles and his father were now watching some soccer game, I took my phone and it’s Nosi.

“Nosi” I walked off.

“Come back Slindo, Owami is not ok, she is weak. We had rushed her to the hospital right now” I am panicking.

“Ok I am coming now” I turn to go to the lounge. Sakhile comes from the bedrooms

“Which Hospital are you in Nosibusiso?” I feel the urge to break down.

“Edendale” she says.

“Ok I am coming” I hang up and I grab my bag

“What’s wrong Ndodakazi?” Bab’Ndlovu asks. Sakhile is also waiting for an answer.

“Owami is at the hospital, they say she is a bit worse. I need to leave “I say all fast, they are all on their feet.

“Let’s go” Sakhile pulls my hand and we are getting inside the car, no one is talking to anyone.

I tell him the hospital and he tells his father before we all drive off to the hospital, my heart is beating fast and I am trying so hard not to cry right now. We get to the hospital and I call Nosi and she says they are at the reception and we get there and Dumisani is shouting while Nosi is cradling Owami, She is in tears.

“Ngoba uyusomaphoyisa bhuti akucazi ukuthi ikini lah, hlala phansi ulinde(Just because you are a police officer that doesn’t mean that this is your house, sit down and wait)” the receptionist says, I go to Nosi and take Owami into my hands , she looks very weak , Tears stream down my cheek.

“What’s going on here?” Bab’Ndlovu says with a frown on his face.

“As I have said to this brother here you have to sit down and wait for a bed to be available “She went back to her work.

“We are taking her to a Private hospital” Sakhile says

“Come Ndodakazi” Bab’Ndlovu says and takes Owami from my hands, Sakhile holds me in his arms as I cry.

“I will call you “Nosi says and I nod.

“Thank you “They both nod with Dumisani and we walk off, already his father has left with Owami. We get in the car and I just break down, he embraces me.

“She is going to be ok”he says

I keep on sobbing. I hate seeing my daughter in that manner .

CHAPTER SEVEN

My heart, I never knew heart break comes in many forms than one, I never thought I would go through heart break twice , this one left a huge scar that won't heal inside of me , it ripped my heart twice and it feels like daggers are inserted in my heart. I have never felt so much in pain and it feels like the pain button was switched on inside of me. Death, it's one thing that caused me this heart break, this painful feeling inside of me by coming between me and my precious thing, It took my most valuable possession, out of all things it took my daughter away from me.

She made it to the hospital and got the bed she needed, she stayed a night but the next morning she was gone, her little body just gave in and it shut down. It had spread throughout her brain. Why did God take my daughter away from me causing me this unexplainable pain, he said he loves us but is this love? Does he love giving us something and then take it away from us. I failed my baby girl more than anything , should've been more there for her and tried all means to get her better, her tiny smile , her little voice and her happy energy plays in my mind like a broken record, it haunts me every time, I look beside me and pull her clothes closer to me and I cry. I wish to die at this moment, I want to follow my daughter. I am

nothing without my little Owami, I wish that all of this was a dream that I would wake up from but it's not. It's my bitter reality.

"Nana" Its Nosi, she touches my back softly but I don't move, I clench on Owami's clothes just so I could feel her but nothing.

"Slindokuhle , Owami's grandfather needs to talk to you" my mind is not about where Owami should be buried, the Ndlovu family want her to be buried next to her family members at their family home in Msinga but my family is refusing.

"Slindokuhle" my grandmother comes to my side and she lifts me up, I start sobbing.

"Phephisa mntanami kuzolunga(I am sorry my child , it will be ok)"

"She left me, God took my child gogo ku...kubhlungu kakhulu (it's so painful) " I sob

“I know my child, I know”

I cried, they pulled me up and Nosi held me as we walked out of the bedroom, I couldn't stop crying. They stood up and Sakhile looks like a mess, he was nowhere to be found yesterday. I threw myself in his arms and he held me and rubbed my back. He smelled of alcohol and Nicotine as well.

“I want my baby Sakhile, I want my child” I cried in his arms

“Ngiyaxolisa Sthandwa sam , Ngiyaxolisa(I am sorry my love, I am sorry)”he says in a breaking voice.

“You wanted her dead vele!” Nosi says

“Nosibusiso!” my grandmother says

“We are sorry and heartbroken by the loss of our granddaughter”Bab’Ndlovu says. Sakhile wipes my tears.

“Owami will be buried with the Bhengu family in New Castle
“My grandmother says.

“We understand that our Son didn’t pay any damages but he
will fix that during the Negotiations” one of the uncles says.

My heart is paining,i can’t think of anything else than my little
Owami.

“No, we raised that child, our decision is final” my grandmother
says

“Gogo “I say softly and she looks at me.

“Hayi Slindokuhle!”She gives me a look.

“It’s her family” I say.

“No, go and sleep because you seem to have lost it” Nosi says.

“No, I am not up for any squabbling , I birthed Owami and Sakhile is her father, the Ndlovu family will do right by her so please can we have peace, I don’t have the heart for back and forth” Nosi looks at Sakhile and then me, gogo looks at me and tears stream down my cheeks.

“As you wish” She says.

“Thank you” Sakhile keeps on rubbing my back.

The neighbors arrived to send of their condolences and some of my high school friends as well who live around the neighborhood came to send their condolences, the women kept on singing as I am sitting on the mattress. It has been solved, my other family members from New Castle are coming down tomorrow and Bab’Ndlovu organized transport for them to be fetched and brought down, Damages will be paid for Owami on Thursday and then a little Ceremony will be done for her as for her soul to be acknowledged and accepted as one of the Ndlovu ancestors, after all of that we can then bury her on Sunday, tomorrow we are moving to Bab’Ndlovu’s house and my family will be accommodated at their homestead in Msinga

, Apparently Sakhile's Grandmother is still alive and lives there. That is going to happen, I feel so miserable right now. I feel like taking my heart out and putting it on ice so it could cool down or for Owami to walk through that door and say "Mama" as I catch her in my arms, you never know pain until you lose something you have given life to and watched it grow, you don't know pain if you haven't had a life grow in you only for you to lose it to the person who gave it to you.

"Slindokuhle" It's Mam'Zikhali.

I looked up to her and she puts a tray on my lap with tea and some bread.

"Eat mntanami ukuze ube namandla (Eat so you can have some strength)" I just looked at her.

"Slindo eat" That was Nosi. I looked at her and moved the food away from me.

“Give her some space” My grandmother said, they nodded and Mam’Zikhali moved away from me. I lay down on the mattress and I cry my eyes out.

The following day came and we were transported to Sakhile’s home in Richmond Crest, we arrived and already everything was prepared for us , his cousins were there as well . Even the ones from Durban, the furniture from the lounge was moved and the mattress was already there, my grandmother sat down.

“Ndodakazi” I look at Bab’Ndlovu.

“Please come with me “Nosi looks at me and I follow him.

“Sakhile wants to see you” He says before opening his bedroom door and he is laid on the bed, I move inside and go closer to him. I sit next to him but his eyes are still fixed on the ceiling. The door closes, his bedroom is a mess.

“S...Sa...” I swallowed before I spoke once more, I touched his lap.

“Sakhile”

He was silent.

“Sakhile talk to me”

I plead, he stands up and takes the gun from his study desk and walks to the door, he holds the handle for a while before he turns and I feel metal come in contact with my face. I fall on the bed and he is on top of me, pinning me down painfully. His knee is on my wind pipe.

“If you listened I wouldn’t have bonded with her this much, I wouldn’t feel this hurt

Advertisement

I wouldn’t feel this fucked up Slindokuhle! It’s your fault she is dead!”

He shouted and I tried screaming and I could feel myself losing my breath as he pressed, his eyes showed hatred only.

“Sa...Sakhil !” I tried to scream and the door busted open and he was removed from me by his cousins. I was assisted up by Nazo as I coughed and cried.

“What are you doing?!” Sikelela shouts and they drag him off, I cry. He almost killed me.

“Shh its ok , let’s get you some water”Nazo says and he helps me up, all I hear is someone groaning outside and a deep voice roaring, Nosi is standing by the kitchen window.

“hmmhh, Mshaye !(Hit him)” She says and turns to me and she rushes to me as I hold my neck still trying to catch my breath.

“Are you ok Mntase?” I nodded

“What’s going on outside?” My voice is scratchy, my left cheek hurts.

“You have some blood on your face” She starts to panic.

“No we are leaving !Gogo !” She screams

“Nosi please” I say.

Nazo gets me water and he gives it to me and I drink up.

“I am coming back with a first aid kit” he says, I nod and I feel a headache come on, I sit on the chair.

“Why are you calling me?” gogo appears and she puts hands on her head.

“What’s happened?”

“It’s nothing ”I say

“Sakhile happened”

“No, siyahamba manje , angifuni lutho ngalomndeni(We are leaving now, I want nothing to do with this family)” she says

“Gogo sit down” I say while holding my paining head.

The kitchen doors are being opened roughly and Sakhile is dragged in my his father, he stumbles a bit and his face is roughened up, he is holding his chest. His eyes land on me and I look away.

“Sobona ukuthi ubani indoda lah(We will see who is a man between us)” his father says angrily and pushes him through the passage and they disappear.

“I like his father, my type” Nosi says and we look at her.

“Here is the kit” Nazo appears.

“Go and sit down gogo , I will be fine” she sighs defeated and she walks away with Nosi.

Nazo pours some bit of whisky and gives it to me.

“I don’t drink” I say

“It will calm your nerves and the sting won’t be painful” he says.

“So you are a Doctor and know these things” I say and he chuckles while taking out gloves and wears them the takes some Dettol and cotton wool. He dabs a bit.

“No but I have dealt with serious injuries than this” He says and dabs it on my forehead and I flinch.

“That hurts” I say

“I am sorry” he takes another cotton wool and does the same again.

“You are also in the taxi industry?” I make conversation.

“Not really it’s a family business, I am a Private investigator” he says

“Oh I see” he looks at me and chuckles

“What are you? You have been asking me a lot of questions” He says and keeps on dabbing on my forehead and it hurts, he holds my face with his hand and its firm.

“Stop moving” he commands and I stop.

“I am nothing” I say and he looks at me.

“Who said you are nothing?” he asks while looking at me, he has an intense stare and its intimidating me a lot.

“I didn’t pass my matric well and currently not working, isn’t that nothing?”

He is silent for a moment and he takes a bandage from the first Aid kit and plasters , he takes scissors and he cuts a piece off the bandage.

“If you passed and went to Varsity what would you say you are now?” He asks.

“A nurse” he nods.

“There is nothing stopping you really” He says.

“Yeah maybe my matric certificate” I say.

“Ndodakazi” I turn and its Baba, he comes to me.

“I am sorry for Sakhile’s behavior” Shouldn’t he be the one apologizing.

“He should be apologizing baba not you “I say, I am pissed off

“I understand that, I am ashamed of his acts” he says and tears stream down my cheeks.

“I didn’t kill Owami I promise” I sob and Nazo embraces me.

“She is my daughter” I carried on crying.

My family arrived in Msinga a few days ago and the payments were done , I am sure my family charged them an arm, I know so. I expected to be In my mother’s arms till the funeral but she told me that she has some marking and little kids to take off, she will come to the funeral though of which is today. Sakhile tried talking to me but I don’t want to. It’s dumb that I still love him so much and it hasn’t changed, I am still hurt that he blames me for Owami’s death like that. Owami was my everything and there is nothing I wouldn’t do for my daughter.

We all got ready and left wee hours of morning with taxis, we arrived on time and a tent and everything was set up, yesterday it hit me that she is gone when I saw her laying lifeless at the morgue when we were going to bring the clothes she will wear for today. I have never cried so much in my life and the pain was inflicted twice as more than it was before. I couldn't believe my little baby girl was laying there silent and never ever to wake up ever again.

We walked inside and an old woman was standing with Sakhile's father while looking inside the tiny casket in the lounge area, already the yard has a lot of people I don't know.

"Uyafana noThokozile, kade ngimbuka(She looks so much like Thokozile)" The old woman says and Bab'Ndlovu nods.

"Sikhululekile kwa Gatseni" My uncle says and they turn.

"Oh Welcome boh Bhengu, Makoti come here" I look around and this old woman comes and embraces me , she smells like nice baby powder.

“I am sorry “she says and I nod, I am tired of hearing that because it won’t bring back my daughter.

Family members are called in to see Owami for the last time and I went to look at her and she looks so peaceful and beautiful. I feel a hand on my back.

“She is beautiful”

He says, with his hoarse voice, I want to hug her and kiss her for the last time, I want to tell her how much I love her, and I want to do everything with her.

“I wish I had enough time spent with her” he says and clears his throat.

I moved away and he held my arm and pulled me to his chest and I broke down.

“I am sorry” he says and I keep on crying.

My daughter's send-off was wonderful and dignified, from the casket to the decoration and the food to the organization of everything was wonderful and gave me peace as to how everything was done. Sakhile's family is a community if I could say because they are a lot, his grandmother has 13 children in total but 4 have already died, 7 boys and 6 girls. Some of Sakhile's family members is not here and it's his aunt who resides in the UK with her children. I had a small portion of food and that was it, I was forced by Nosi on that matter. I was looking for my mother outside, I saw her during the church sermon.

"Baby" I jumped and turned, it was Sakhile, he scared me.

"What do you want Sakhile?" I asked with a bit of a tone.

"I want us to talk..." I interrupt him.

"We are talking aren't we?" I say

“I am sorry about what I did, it was never supposed to happen in the first place” he comes closer and stands in front of me.

“You hurt me, more than just hitting me but you bruised my feelings” he is silent.

“Who did this to you?” I asked him, his face was badly bruised.

“Gatseni” he says

“Mmh”

“I am sorry” he says and he hugs me and I start to feel the pain before I cry.

“I miss her so much” I sob on his chest.

“Me too baby, me too”

He keeps on comforting me.

A few weeks passed and it was already month end , it's the day Sakhile's family is coming to pay for my dowry , Nosi wasn't approving but she told me if he does something to me , I should tell her and she will stab him to death. I know she will have my back , Mam'Zikhali came to help with the preparations and we are doing the best we can, if they don't get impressed then I am sorry they have to bare we us, we can't meet up to their standard but we tried shame. I was rushing around the yard seeing if everything is in great order . My grandmother catches me .

“Go to your room , they will arrive anytime” she said and I nodded before going to my room.

Nosi was here with me so as Amahle who is Mam'Zikhali's daughter. I haven't gotten a call or Sms from Sakhile since yesterday and from his Facebook posts it shows that he was celebrating last night. His cousin did though check up on me and we ended up talking briefly and it ended there. Nothing serious and I won't tell you who it is. I tried Sakhile's numbers but still nothing.

“Trouble?” Amahle asks.

“No” I put my phone away and Nosi gives me a look, I know she wants to talk.

“I would appreciate it if you didn’t say anything” I say looking at her.

“I didn’t say anything” She says

“Oh” I say. We hear shouting from outside and I go and look out of the window and they are standing by the gate, my heart is beating fast that I am about to vomit it out of my mouth. I see one of my uncles going to the gate and they seem to be negotiating, Sakhile’s uncle puts down two bottles of whisky but still my uncles are not satisfied with iVula masango . They are being greedy and will ruin things for me .

“They are asking for more!” I say huffing while peaking.

“You are not cheap” Nosi says

“They haven’t even gotten inside to even say if I am cheap or not” I turn to her and back to the curtain. A few notes are placed and they open the gate, finally !

“I should tell gogo to charge them for Sakhile taking your virginity” she stands up.

“Sit down Nosibusiso” I say.

“You are lucky Slie” Amahle says and I smile.

“Thank you” I sit on the bed. We can hear bits of what’s going on but the rest we don’t. we get called out to come and we do with blankets over our shoulders as we kneel and bow our heads.

“Iyiphi kulezi zimbali zethu zontathu eniyikhethayo(which flower between our 3 flowers that you are choosing?)” my uncle asks.

“The one on the right” I breath out.

“Slindokuhle”

“Malume(Uncle)” I say

“Do you know these men?” he says and I look up and nod.

“Yes I know them” I say.

“You can excuse us “ we stood up and left, I took my phone and tried Sakhile once more but it rang unanswered, I am getting frustrated.

“Are you leaving after this?” Amahle asks me and I look at her.

“After uMembeso which is Next week” I say.

“Ok “She says. I make a call again and this time it gets answered.

“I have been calling you all day Sak.....” I was interrupted.

“Who is this?” Who is she?

We heard ululating and my grandmother walked in.

“All went well.” She says.

“Who are you?” I say and the line goes dead. I try the number again but nothing once more.

CHAPTER EIGHT

Just a few weeks ago we were heartbroken and sad and now we are joyful in these very yards, I can't stop myself from smiling , even Nosi and my grandmother are in a very Joyful mood as I am, it's the day the Ndlovu and Bhengu Family become one. You have had a glimpse of what my life has been like but before we continue let me formally introduce myself. My name is Slindokuhle Bhengu, 21 years of age . I am a woman with a big soft heart and it's very forgiving. I do have a temper but not all the time, My horoscope sign is Pisces. I don't know who my father is but all I know is that my mother got me from a one night stand, yes that is all I know . My mother is married and I have 3 younger siblings but we have never bonded that much to have a tight bond. I have a daughter, Owami Ndlovu. She is my angel and will forever be one, the love of my life, my everything. I lost her to death but I am sure she is looking down on me wherever she is, I had her when I was 18 years old and in the near future I will be wife to her father. Sakhile Ndlovu, the love of my life. I met him one Friday at the taxi rank and after him wanting my number for so long I gave in to being his woman, we had our ups and downs but which couple doesn't? I live with my grandmother and my cousin Nosibusiso, she is my late Uncle's daughter. All we know

is that he came back with her as an infant and when she was 4 he died from a car accident, a truck collided with the taxi he was in and he didn't survive. I had dreams while young but they were put on hold when I had my daughter, carry on this life with me shall we? Need some wine? Grab it and have a good spot to watch my life pass by.

Last week my dowry was paid and today its uMembeso. The Ndlovu family are bringing gifts for my family as a sign of thanking them for grooming me into the woman I have become, my mother told me that. Here I am dressed in a navy blue and white traditional dress with a blanket over my shoulders and an umbrella, its scorching hot and the fact that I had to change outside is just another matter but hey its tradition, I regret wearing the dress I was wearing when they fetched me from home because I didn't know that I am not allowed to wear it ever again, it was my favorite dress.

“Isencane lengane !....”

They start singing traditional songs as they are escorting me inside the yard, I still can't get over how big Sakhile's family is. They just filled up our whole yard and 3 taxis full, I won't

mention the cars that they came in. Badla izambane likapondo (They are wealthy) shame, that's why Sakhile gets things on a Silver platter, I don't think he will ever know how hard worked money will feel like but we are not there. we get in the yard and my grandmother is ululating the loudest, I smile as I get seated on the grass mat with my little sister next to me, I look around and Baba is smiling and looks happy as well, I see Sakhile's cousins who I know of cause, they are also here. The women move out singing now to get Sakhile, I haven't seen him in a week and no I haven't forgotten about the woman voice but I will ask him when we get to his apartment. I am moving in with him today.

“Weh sibari , weh sibari ! sbari wami

Mbuyisele khaya !

Ungisize ungamushayi

Ungambulali

Mayekwehlula , Mbuyisele ekhaya !...”

They sing while coming back with Sakhile who is in navy chino pants and same designed traditional top and black Lacoste sneakers. You can never go wrong with a hat or sneaker with

Sakhile but today he doesn't have a hat, his moustache is nicely done and his hair as well, I smile automatically without any warning. He looks so handsome.

As they are approaching us , they seat him on a chair and put a huge ass blanket on his shoulders , he looks at me and he smirks. I blush while looking down and the ceremony proceeds.

Everything goes as planned and all the gifts ment for my family is handed to them and the whole event went smoothly. Food is getting served and finally I can get away from this hot blanket, I gave it to Nosi who took it away and Sakhile was standing with his father and uncles while chatting a bit

Advertisement

I went towards them and Baba smiled.

“Makoti” he said

“Baba” Sakhile holds my waist.

“What a beautiful thing you two are doing” he says

“She is the woman I love, she deserves this and more” Sakhile says and I blush.

“Have you eaten bobaba?” I ask them

“Don’t worry about that, our food got served” I nodded

“We will see you “

They left and I was standing with Sakhile, I stood in front of him and he touched my cheek before he fiddles with his pocket and he takes out a little box and goes down one knee, he opens it and a ring appears. I hear people ululating and they gather around.

“Will you marry me Sthandwa Sam?” Sakhile said and tears stained my cheeks.

He looked at me and I smiled while bringing forth my left hand and people around us made more noise as he slips it in my finger and kissed my hand. He stood up and perked my lips then went onto my forehead

“You are beautiful” he says.

“Thank you” I say

“I love you baby” he say

“I love you so much Sakhile” he kisses my forehead.

He has been busy on his phone since we have entered this shop, I guess from now on it is going to be my mission to make sure we have everything we need inside the flat. The Alcohol in the fridge has to minimize at this point, the fridge is for food not alcohol.

“Maybe I should try cooking some prawns today, what do you think?” I take the frozen prawns and look at the price before I turn to him.

“Sakhile!” he looks up to me from the phone.

“You can take anything you want” he says and goes back to his phone. I stand there and just look at him and he looks up to me.

“Ok, I will put it away” he says putting his phone away.

“Thank you” I say and throw the prawns inside the trolley.

“What more do you need?” he asks

“We just need a few spices, we have the meat and the vegetables and the big stuff like rice and Maize meal and oil as well.” I say looking inside the trolley.

“My cousins are coming at 14h00 to see us “ he says

“Ok “ I push the trolley as we walk through the store.

We get the things I need and we get some toiletries as well with cleaning supplies and we were done. We went to the till to pay.

“Are you going to work tomorrow?” I ask him.

He takes bubble gum and throws it inside the trolley.

“Yes I am “I nod.

“I was thinking of going and registering for a nursing course since I have nothing holding me back” I say.

“Mmmh , we will talk about that” he says and I nod.

We get done with everything and we are walking out of the mall to the parking lot. We get to the car and the car guard helps with the loading and Sakhile gives him money after and he thanks us, we get inside the car and Sakhile drives off to the garage first and puts petrol in his car, he shares the bubble gum with me and after he pays he drives back to the apartment. We get there and we get out and went up , he brought the stuff inside while I put everything where it's supposed to go, I woke up early this morning just so I could clean and then we could go grocery shopping. My phone rings as I am putting the bathing foams in the bathroom and the rest of our toiletries that we need in the bathroom, I take it out and answer.

“Mntase!” She is a bit noisy today.

“Nosi, how are you?”

“ I am good, how are you? How is that thing of yours”

“Nosibusiso”

“Askies ke, how is your Sakhile?”

“He is good, we are good” I walk out of the bathroom once I am done.

“I can’t believe you left us” she says

“I will visit”

I go into the bedroom and I open the wardrobe to put the rest of my clothes inside.

“Do so or better yet get Sakhile’s card so you can take me out to Essence”

“Essence?” I ask

“Haibo , you live in Pietermaritzburg but you don’t know where Essence is? I mean white people eat there yoh Mntase” she says and I laugh.

“Ok, I will see”

“I love you mncwa mncwa” I giggle

“I love you too” she hangs up.

I need to sort this one out as well, I start with the task at hand and as I am taking out some of Sakhile’s clothes so I can have some space to put mine I am met by an underwear and its definitely not mine. I went out of the bedroom and he was sitting on the couch drinking some beer. I threw it on his lap and he stopped drinking and looked at me.

“So we are going to look at each other?” I say.

“I don’t know who it belongs to” he says.

“I am not a fool Sakhile, I am not!”

He stands up.

“I am telling you that I don’t know who this belongs to Slindo, What do you want from me ?”

“The truth Sakhile, ekabani ?(Who does it belong to?)” he comes closer to me

“Baby, I am not cheating. I wouldn’t do that.”

He is not telling me anything, how does another lady’s underwear end up in his room unless he is cheating. He is sleeping with that woman.

“Slie” he says

“Mmh”

“Trust me baby”

“I don’t know”

“If I didn’t love you , I wouldn’t have asked us to get back together, I wouldn’t have asked you to marry me , believe me “

He is right, he is marrying me. That’s important right?

“Go and burn that, I don’t want it here” he nodded and perked my lips

“I love you” he says

I look at him

“I love you too”

“How are you handling everything?” Afika’s girlfriend asks.

“Well so far, we will just have to see” I hand the plate over to her so she could dry it.

“How long have you dated Sakhile?” Sikelela’s girlfriend asks.

She has a bit of attitude towards me so as Nazo’s boss lady.

“We dated when I was 18 for 8 months I think and we broke up and after 3 years we dated again for a couple of months” I reply and wipe my hands from the soap and drain the water from the sink.

“ I dated Nazo for 6 years , what’s special about you?” Nazo’s girlfriend says and I am silent.

I don’t know why I am being involved in their relationships just because mine is going in the direction they want theirs to go. Sakhile walks in the kitchen and kisses my cheek and holds my waist.

“I hope you ladies are treating my woman well”

“We try” one of them says.

He whispers in my ear.

“Zethule is here, please can you dish up for him” I nodded and he kissed my cheek.

“I love you” he walks off, they look at me and I go and dish up for his friend.

CHAPTER NINE

“Now that man of yours is coming to his senses “

She puts the wine down after taking a photo of the whole meal.

“Please, I missed you” I say to Nosi .

I haven't seen her in a week and that was frustrating. Sakhile gave me some money just so I could go out since I get bored inside the apartment just cleaning and cooking for him, we have been discussing steps that we are going to take once we get married and he is considering selling his apartment and buying a house that we will both be comfortable in expanding. I am not ready for kids, I still have a bleeding spot inside of me about Owami, I miss her every single day.

We are at Essence and I was dropped off here by Sakhile, Nosi wasn't wrong and I wouldn't afford just coming here to eat. She

is on her 3rd glass of wine so I ordered the whole bottle for her so she could drink a bit better.

“Taste this , heaven “ she hands me her wine glass and I look at her

“Taste”

I took the wine glass and took a sip. Not bad

“It’s nice”

“ Quality wine “ she gulps the rest of her substance.

“So update me about your life”

She seems more interested in my life right now more than ever , I cut through my food and I look at her.

“Well things are amazing on my side”

I won't iron my business out to her even though she is my cousin, I won't tell her I found a G-string in Sakhile's wardrobe and he denied ever knowing who it belongs to, she will just say that he is cheating before I could even finish telling her my story.

“You do look amazing , don't be scared to say what he does to you nana “ she says , I smile at her.

“I won't , thank you” I drink my water.

“So , you and Dumisani”

“Oh that man is made for me “ she lights up.

“ I am happy that you are happy”

“hey lets go to the Sun dance on Sunday” I give her a look.

“Yeka ukubora, ushadile manje(Stop being boring , you are married now)”

“I will see “

“ Sunday” I nodded.

“If Sakhile doesn’t have plans for us”

“ I love my blanket by the way”

I smiled and giggled, she joined me in.

“Are you warming up to Sakhile?”

“Maybe”

“That’s good”

We carried on eating and having a good time, I missed us so much and she didn't slow down on the wine as well. I asked for some water for her and the waiter brought it back.

"Slindo!" I turned around and it was Nazo, he made his way towards us.

"Mmmh who is he?" Nosi said while eyeing him.

"Sakhile's cousin, has a possessive girlfriend"

"Two can play that game" she drinks her wine.

"Nosi!" I whisper.

"Here he comes" she says.

"Ladies" he says.

“Hi” I turn to him and he looks down on me.

“How are you ?” he asks as his voice was low but deeper than it already is.

“I am well and yourself ?”

“I am good”

“Oh this is my cousin , Nosibusiso .Nosi this is Snazonke, Sakhile’s Cousin”

He reaches out for her hand and kisses it.

“Nice to meet you in-law” he says.

“Maybe we can bring more relation between our families, don’t you think?” She says and I give her a stare.

“My heart is occupied by one woman” he says

“Bummer then” can this one ever shut up?

“What are you doing this side?” I interrupt this conversation.
He turns to me.

“Business enquires, I am going back today” I nodded.

“Oh , I see”

“Well it was nice meeting you Nosi and seeing you Slindokuhle”

“It was nice meeting you too” Nosi says

Advertisement

he smiles and walks off.

“Mmh damn ,some parents didn’t waste their time pushing humans like him”

“Dumisani will kill you “ I say

“I am just complimenting “

“Mmh”

I looked at the time.

“let me get the bill” I called the waiter and asked for the bill.

“Your bill has been settled mam”

“Who did?” I ask

“Do you care, saved you a lot of shopping money. I am sure it’s that hot chocolate” Nosi says

“Nosi! yoh lets go “ we stood up and thanked the waiter, we walked out.

I can't seem to put my hands down when reading this book, I have just started reading this book that I have just recently got from the book shop. I am not a fan of reading but this one is the one I really indulged myself into reading and its interesting “Keeper of the bride” , its title captured me and called upon me into buying it and so I did. A early 90's release but that old woman from the shop said it's a very good read so I trusted her and I am glad I did.

The door opens and I lift my head up to look at him and he seems tired. I close the book and place it on the couch and he comes and throws himself next to me heaving a sigh.

“How was your day?” I ask

“I am tired”

“Let me dish up for you and you go and bath” he smiles looking at me and leans to perk my lips.

“That would be wonderful”

I stand up from the couch.

“And we need to talk about my nursing school”

I say while walking to the kitchen.

“We will , just not now” I nodded.

“yes , it’s not something I want to do now, I have to first fix my matric results”

“I will speak to Zethule about that, he knows a guy” he says, I dish up for him.

“I hope it’s not something shady Sakhile”

“No its not”

“Good then” I finish up and I take a dish and fill some water and I go and wash his hands and then I serve him food.

“I feel like a king”

“You are mine”

“You are my Queen baby” I smiled. I went back to my book.

Last week I was home , Bab’Ndlovu said I needed to be cleansed for Owami’s death. So I had to go back home and get cleansed. It wasn’t much but he is a very traditional man as I have said . Sakhile and I are going to do the rest of the events next year then. I love him so much and he showers me with love and attention , also gifts here and there. Just recently he

bought a new phone for me and gave me money to do my hair and pamper myself. I did just that and spoilt myself.

Today is one of his cousin's birthday party and we are heading to Durban. I am assuming that its Nazo's siblings. One of them and so the whole Ndlovu family will be there. I am nervous as it is even though I shouldn't be but I am . Having Sakhile there will ease my mind a bit.

We arrived in Durban and we got just on time at the party. We got out of the car and I was holding the present. I didn't know who the party is for so I settled I bought a shopping voucher. I am not really good at Gifting and Sakhile didn't see the need for it but I think it would be rude coming to a party empty handed. We entered the house and It was very beautiful , I noticed a helper and I assume all the men in this family have helpers when they are aging.

"Makoti" I turn and its Sakhile's father already downing some Brandy.

"baba"

He comes closer to us and they share a hand shake with Sakhile.

“Gatseni “ he says

He nods.

“How are you ?” he asks

“ I am well baba” I say.

“ I can see, I hope he is still treating you well”

“He is, Very much” Sakhile holds my waist.

“ I am happy to hear that, lets join the rest of the family” we walked outside and already the mingling is being done, Sakhile is introducing to everyone in his family, showing me off like am the most amazing thing that has happened in his life.

He will be like “Malume this is Slindokuhle , the love of my life or Aunty “Which ever one we are facing that moment. We went to join his cousins and they start being their jokester selves. Nazo’s girlfriend is shooting daggers at me the whole time and I don’t understand what I did to her. We get told to go and help with the serving since the catering team was hired to cook. We get excused as the ladies and went inside. She pulls me to a room and shuts the door with just the both of us inside. She releases a slap on me and I am astonished and wondering what did I do?

“Wha...”

“Shut up bitch , just shut up!”

she says and I think she is losing it but over what?

“What did I do?”

“I have spent 6 years with that man , I wouldn't let any tramp come between us not even you”

I am more confused as ever. She slaps my other cheek while I am trying to process what's going on.

“Whatever you are trying to achieve won't be “

“I don't understand” I am more scared now because she is giving me a death stare, can't someone see that I am missing and with a psycho?

“Nazo, he can't stop having wet dreams about you and last night he called me by your name while we were fucking !
fucking ! “

She starts to choke me and I am not backing down the fight. I push her against the wall and kicked her stomach ,she gasps and lets me go before I open the door and I rush out. I am shaking. Why would Nazo do that? Dream about me and call his

lady by my name ? I just don't understand . I walk to find Sakhile and I reach him.

“Slindo what’s wrong?” Nazo is the first one to ask while he stands up. I am angry at him for almost killing me with his girlfriend.

“baby what’s wrong?” Sakhile he stands up too and embraces me and I sob.

“She... She “ I hiccup

“Tell me “

“I want to...”

“get her sugared water so she can calm down” one of the aunts say.

I can't even speak , I just keep on sobbing in his arms. I can't speak up because I might come between them about what Nazo's girlfriend said to me but I am still wondering why would he dream about me.

CHAPTER TEN

I don't know what makes me more happy, that I am in front of God about to promise myself to this man for life or the amount of people that are looking at us and here to enjoy , some are here just to confirm if we are really getting married and I am becoming a Ndlovu.

Its been a Year and I have forgotten about the Nazo Saga, well I have never really said anything about what happened and I don't want to dwell on it . My mind and heart is here, he smiles while looking at me and I do the same .

“You look beautiful”

Its one thing he never forgets to say to me , tell me that I look beautiful and I am the love of his life. He is the love of my life, my eternity. When I said those vows I committed myself to him till death do us apart and so as him, I promised him that I will stick through thick and thin with him and I am prepared for it. I am prepared to do so. Nosi by my side as she has always been since day one. She has never left my side and seems very worthy to be my matron of honor.

He slips in the cold metal on my finger and it's a stamp that I am now his helper, his wife and his sanctuary and also his forever. Tears stream down my cheeks as I look at him through the veil. I am happy at the moment that he made me his wife out of all the women he could've taken. I do the same with him and officially mark my husband and take him off the market, he removes my veil and he wipes my tear before he seals everything with a kiss that now I am not Slindokuhle Bhengu but Ndlovu.

Speeches get done and my mother is raving of how proud she is of grooming me to this lady that I am. I rolled my eyes at that because my grandmother is the one who raised me, I am touched by my grandmother's words and a spark of tears flow, Nosi throws in threats here and there in her speech and I am embarrassed but I love her to bits. Bab'Ndlovu is proud of his son by the way he talks and his mother is brought up and Sakhile seems emotional for a moment. Everyone is and Owami pops up in my head. I hold his hand as his face hardens at the remembrance of his mother. I hope Sakhile will be able to protect me during taxi wars but so far I have nothing to worry about. The speeches are done and dusted and we are now eating.

“Are you ok?”

I ask Sakhile and he holds my hand and kisses it.

“I am happy” I am too.

“Me too”

We get done with the eating and have go to the dance floor for our first dance and then people join in as well, the music changes and its more of Sakhile’s house and Kwaito music, he shows off his dancing skills and cameras are all around. I can’t even dance to save my life. Not even the sprinkle. Its shows that this husband of mine knows the dance floor very well. The cake cutting comes and I get smeared some cake on my lips and Sakhile kisses it away making me blush in front of people. its getting dark and Sakhile is talking to his father a bit outside, people who are provided transport start to leave. We will see them tomorrow once more. I am now seated down while drinking some juice and didn’t try any wine, I am not used to high heels as well and that also contributes to me being tired.

Tomorrow is going to be a drag than today and I am not prepared and I have this bad feeling that won't just go away.

"May I have this dance?" I look at him.

I take a sip off my beverage and he is still standing there.

"My feet hurt" I say , I am trying to avoid any interaction with him.

He crutches in front of me and pulls my dress up a bit revealing my feet and he takes off the shoes and stands up, probably people are watching. He stands up and takes my hand and pulls me up. Clearly he can't take a hint of my hidden no from my statement. The floor is cold and he places his hand on my waist and he starts moving with me and the rest of those who are still dancing. He looks down on me and I look away.

"You looked beautiful" he says.

"Thank you"

Its silent for a moment between us.

“ Where is your lady?” I ask him.

Why am I asking about that psycho in the first place, she might be near and ready to pounce on me anytime.

“Durban” he says and I nod.

“She told you” he said, I want to forget whatever she told me.

“What?” I make it seem like I have no clue what he is talking about when I do know.

“ Nothing , forget I said anything” I nodded

“May I take over” it’s Sakhile, he nods and gives me to Sakhile before he walks off.

“Is everything fine?” I ask him.

“Everything is ok” I nod.

I rest my head on his shoulder and listen to his breathing patterns. He kisses my forehead.

“I love you” I say

“I love you too Baby”

This is beautiful.

I can't get over how handsome Sakhile gets over the years, I thought suits suited him but no. Him being in Ibheshu suits him more than anything. It's the official wedding , the Zulu wedding, uMabo. When Sakhile paid on my lobolo day he paid for 11 cows of which the 2 will be brought by my family as now I am gifting his family and I am getting married, the kiest is

important . Not forgetting myself in isdwaba. I must say that I look wonderful in it. We are in Msinga at his home stead and its our traditional wedding . I was given an little spear and I have to pin it in front of the man who has claimed my heart and I do so and I look at him. Mmh , let me not go there. I gift his whole family and everything turns out wonderful. Now I have to prepare my husband for his rest, I have to show how I will be taking care of him, I make the mattress and I sit him there and he is chuckling bit by bit as the women are ready to attack when I have laid him down. I wash his feet and I prep him well, I love Sakhile's hairy legs. They just make him look sexy. I finally lay him and move away and Nosi is the first one to pounce at hitting him while he rushes off, I think she has wanted to do that since the time she knew about him.

We are still in the wedding moment when Gun shots are released and people are rushing off.

“Get down!”

Nazo tackles me and we both land on the floor, I see some dusts and I look to the side and Sakhile's uncles and father are shooting at the direction where some taxi is driving off.

“Sliindokuhle!”

Someone screams for me, Nazo doesn't get off me.

“Are you ok?” he looks at me, for a second I thought he is dead or something , not that I wished that upon him.

“Yes , uhm yes”

“Sakhile ! someone get him to the hospital”

Nazo gets off me and pulls me up and the sight of my husband is weakening me . I start to cry.

“Carry him and load him in a taxi”

I should've known that bad feeling I had yesterday ment this.

“It’s Gobela I know it.! He has always felt threatened about me since I got the Hayfields route and gave it to Sakhile”

The smell of disinfectant is on my nose, I am having hiccups and I have ran out of tears. His father is on the phone with someone in a distance but I can hear what he is saying.

“I am going to kill him , he messed with me through Sakhile. He will know me !”

He hangs up and comes towards us as we are waiting for some news. The ladies here are not crying like I am. I feel like they are used to this, I am not and don’t even want to get used to it. Is this the life we are going to live. Fearing for ourselves.

“He will be fine Makoti” I look at Bab’Ndlovu.

How does he know that he will be fine? I look away from him before I shed some fresh tears because my body has generated new one for me to release.

“Ndlovu”

We are all on our feet waiting to hear how he is, is he ok or will he be ok atleast. I just want my husband back.

“S...Sakhile” I say softly while touching his face

The machines are connected to him and he looks peaceful

Advertisement

tears stream down my cheeks.

“Sthandwa sam I need you , fight for us . don't leave me like Owami”

“he will be fine” I turn to the door and he is standing there looking at me.

I wipe my tears.

“Malume said I should call you” he says.

“I can’t leave him”

“You will see him tomorrow” I nodded and kissed Sakhile’s forehead.

“ I will see you. I love you so much”

I walked away from him, my heart broke seeing him that state, I don’t want to lose him. I would be nothing. I pray that my husband gets better. We walk to where Bab'Ndlovu is with the rest of the family and I try pushing back the tears and swallowing the lump.

“We need to leave , we will see him tomorrow Ndodakazi”He says. He is still angry I can see.

I just nod and Nazo speaks.

“I will take her to your house Malume ”he says

“Please do, I will see you later”He walks off.

I have been trying to avoid Nazo as much as possible but that just can't happen. We say our goodbyes and we walk out of the hospital, we get to the car and I just break down as soon as the door closes and Nazo gets in his side and he pulls me in a hug and I am weeping like my Sakhile has left me, I can't imagine my life without him in it.

“He will be ok, he is strong. Don't cry” He says while hushing me.

“I...I..” I lose my breath and he is rubbing my back hushing me.

When I have calmed down he starts the car and drives off. We arrive at Sakhile's home and I feel tired, I just need to bath and comfort myself. I wish I didn't leave him there. We get out of the car and we make our way inside the house and Nazo goes to drink some water. He turns to me when he is done and places hands in his pocket and looks at me.

“Will you be fine?”he asks and I nod.

“I will go and sleep” I say

“Ok, I will be outside if you need me”i nodded.

“Thank you”he smiled and I walk off through the passage and I stand by his bedroom door and got in slowly. I opened the lights and it is clean, I close the door and get on his bed and I just cry.

I woke up very late, at 9 am and I am embarrassed. I shouldn't wake up at this time in my in-laws home. I rush while getting out of the bed and I make it then open the door and check the coast. No one is in sight so I rush to the bathroom and I take a quick bath and get done. I go and change into a long skirt and top with a doek as well, I need my phone. I am sure Nosi called just to check if I am still fine or if I am coping at the moment. I get to the end of the passage and i stand there for sometime breathing in and out while running my fingers on my skirt before I did a silent prayer and walked towards the dinning

room and I could see the helper and Nazo having some breakfast on the dining room table while reading a news paper.

“Good morning” I say

“Good morning Slindo, how did you sleep?” Nazo asks

“I survived” I said and he nodded while looking at me, this is awkward.

“Is baba still resting?” I ask.

“No he didn't come back” He says and his stare is still on me, the helper comes and brings a tray of breakfast for me and I thank her before I sat down.

“I need to visit Sakhile” I say

“Visiting hours are from 11h00” I nod , two hours. I can wait.

“Slindo” He says and I look at him.

“Yes?”

He places the newspaper on the table and shifts his plate aside.

“Define Sakhile for me”

He says

“He is your cousin , my husband. The man I truly love” he nods

“Can you define what love is?” he says. I look at him and move the plate aside as well.

“Love forgives and love is deep, to me love is what Sakhile and I share and will always share” I take my food and start eating.

“I hear you ” he stands up and takes the plate.

“I need to make some calls” I nod and he walks off, I finally breathe out and I push the food aside. Nazo creeps me out and I don't like the way he looks at me, it doesn't settle me well. Actually it annoys me, I need to ask him about my phone. I stand up and I go outside and he is on call.

“Yeah baby I will be back soon.” he says. I assume it's his psycho.

“No, I will see you ok?”

“Bye” he says and I clear my throat as he hangs up and he turns to me.

“Sorry to disturb you , have you seen my phone?” I ask. He takes it out of his pocket and hands it to me but holds my arm as I turn to walk away.

“Slindokuhke” he says

“Yes?” he gives me his unsettling look and steps closer making our bodies close and next thing his lips are on mine. I pushed him off me.

“Don't ever do that Nazo, ever ”

I walk off, my heart is thudding. Is that cheating? He kissed me but I feel so guilty and dirty, not so long ago I was married off. Oh god when is my Sakhile waking up? I went back to having my breakfast and still baba wasn't back, I went to the lounge to watch some TV so I can distract myself for a little while.

“We can go to the hospital” I turn and it was Nazo.

“Ok” I stood up switching off the tv and followed after him.

He is already by the car and he opened the door for me, I get inside and thank him. He smiled and went to the driver's side and gets in before he drives off.

“Slindo” I look at him.

“I am sorry for kissing you” he says

“Let it be the last time Nazo” he nods

“Don't tell Sakhile” he says

“He is my husband, I can't lie” I say.

“He is short tempered, you know how he is.” he is right.

“Ok , just don't kiss me, keep your lips to your bossy girlfriend”

He chuckled

“Wow, ok” why is he surprised, she is bossy.

The whole drive was now silent and no one was talking to anyone anymore.

We got to the hospital and we were let in, He was awake when we got in and I am so happy.

"Sakhile" I said, the nurse was cleaning his sounds. He groans.

“Sthandwa Sam” he says and I smile trying to pushing my tears back and I do.

“I am ok”he says that seeing the expression on my face.

“I am happy you are ok, I don't know what I would be without you”

“Me too Slindo ”

Nazo is standing there all silent while looking at us, the nurse gets done and I sit next to him and keep on asking if he is fine and he says he is fine. Nazo finally speaks and asks when he will be discharged and Sakhile said the Doctor will inform him of that, I am just happy that my husband is ok.

CHAPTER ELEVEN

“Are you fine?” I ask him taking the pillow and adjusting him well.

“Don't worry baby I am fine” he says

I can't help myself than to worry.

“Don't worry Makoti he is fine” baba says and I breathe out.

“Ok, I will whip something quick” I say while moving from the couch.

“Baby please bring some beer” Sakhile says and takes the remote next to him.

“No alcohol for a month,Doctors orders" I say

“He is in good hands” his father says before he sits down lifting his pants and revealing his checkered socks.

I walk to the kitchen and I take out some chicken breasts and also some frozen veggies, something quick is seasoned rice and these breast with some soft mash and gravy ? No let me make pap, yes that is suitable! I get on the work while moving around. I could hear them talking while I fix some beverages for them while I cook.

“Start being serious” Bab'Ndlovu says on the low but his deep voice sells him out.

“I am”Sakhile replies. I walk out of the kitchen with a tray with their drinks and serve them.

“Food will be ready in a short while”i say

“Siyabonga Ndodakazi(Thank you my daughter)” Baba says

“Yes baby thank you” I smile and walk off to carry on with the cooking, they are speaking a bit clear now.

I wonder what they were talking about earlier. I wish I could've made out what they were really talking about because it sounded so very serious. I am a married woman, this experience would've been much better with Owami here running around. I miss her so very much. I stop the cooking and wipe my tears. I move from the kitchen leaving the pots at work and go to the bathroom and I shut myself inside. I need to calm down before I get too emotional. I want to call Nosi but at the same time I don't want to disturb her. I wash my face and wipe it before I walk out of the bathroom. I went to the kitchen and carried on where I have left off. Food is done in a quick Jiffy and I am dishing up for everyone. How will I attend Bab'Ndlovu? I take a small basin and pour water inside and a bit of dishwashing liquid. The swab is on my shoulder as I walk to them and I kneel. This is the first and last time I am kneeling for Sakhile, that's something that won't happen. How will my knees look like when I do this everyday. They wash and wipe and they are done. I head back to the kitchen discarding the water and I take their food and start serving them. Without any prayer they are indulging.

“Uyalishaya ibhodwe Ndodakazi (the food is very delicious)”
Bab'Ndlovu says. I smile.

“Thank you”i walk away to the kitchen. I am not yet hungry so I will indulge in this food later on.

I keep myself busy in the kitchen until Sakhile's father calls for me and I leave everything while going to the lounge.

“Baba” I am am agitated and wanting to know what he will say next without him saying it first.

“Sit down ” I sit down per command. I sit next to Sakhile who switches off the tv and my heart races. This means its very serious. He looked between me and his son and placed his hands in his pocket.

“Sakhile“ he says and his deep voice is the only thing heard through out the whole apartment.

“Gatseni” Sakhile replies.

“Marriage is not about games, you made a promise to this woman next to you that you will only love her and no one else. You made a lot of promises that you should keep, angifuni umakoti akhala ngawe ukuthi umphethe kabi ngoba ngizokhohlwa ukuthi uyingane Yami umakwenzeka.(I don't want Slindo to cry because of you and say you are mistreating her because I will forget you are my child if that happens)” he says firmly.

“Yebo baba(Yes dad)” Sakhile says.

“You chose you settle down and you chose to settle down with her, settle down is what I mean. No more partying and coming back home late udakiwe!(Drunk !) If you want to drink alcohol drink it at home. Don't I mean don't ever lay your hand on this child. She is not your child nor your punching bag, if you do uzongazi(you will know me)”i am scared for Sakhile through his father's tone.

“I hear you” he says.

“Ndodakazi” he smiles looking at my direction.

“Don't be scared to inform me if Sakhile goes astray ok ? ” I nodded.

“Yes ” he stands up and I do so as well.

“I have to go. I will see you” he says

“When am I going back to work?” Already Sakhile is thinking about the taxi rank before he even started his recovering journey.

“When I am certain you are ok and I have sorted Gobela” This Gobela person will surely feel Bab'Ndlovu's wrath by the change of his face.

Sakhile is defeated and he just says “Ok Gatseni, Kuyezwakala(I hear you)” his father nods. I walk him out and soon he is gone.

I close the door and I go and take the dishes and wash them. I clean the kitchen and after that I feel a bit tired.

“Should I prepare a warm bath for you?” I ask him.

“No, I am fine.” he puts the remote aside.

“Come sit next to me” I go and join in next to him and he rested my head on his shoulder.

“You know I love you Slindo” he says.

“Yes , I love you too” I say.

“I am sorry about my past mistakes. That won't happen again” he says.

I don't know if I should tell him or not.

“Sakhile” I say

“Mmh”

“What would you do if I cheated?” he is silent and I looked up to him.

“if I cheated on you” I am good about the last one. He has no expression but he swallows.

“Have you cheated on me Slindokuhle?” he says

“No, no baby I have never. You are the only man I have ever been with”

“So why are you talking about cheating on me !?”he is not pleased.

“I am sorry” I look down.

“Don't ever think of doing that , Aren't I enough?”he says softer.

“You are sthandwa Sam. I am sorry for saying that” I lay back on his shoulder.

“You won't cheat on me right?” he asks

“Yes

Advertisement

I won't ever do that”

He kisses my forehead.

It's ringing ! The phone that is and it's disturbing my sleep. I look beside me and my husband is dead tired and is asleep , Surely doesn't hear the phone ringing. I look for it and it's mine when I thought it's his. Who could be calling me at this late hour? Don't they know that a girl has to have some beauty

sleep ! I huff and I look at the number and it's a number I don't know so I won't answer. It stops and to my relief. A message comes through from the same number and I open it.

“He doesn't deserve you, I deserve you” who could this be ?

I try the number but it doesn't go through, much to my frustration. Let me ignore it and just sleep. I put my phone aside and I lay in bed and Sakhile's hand wraps around me.

“Who was that?” he says in a sleepy time.

“i don't know. The number is not on my phone.” I say.

“Let's rest” yes let's.

“Ok” I say and start to enjoy the arm around me. I close my eyes and I sleep.

I woke up in the morning and today I am determined in spring cleaning and doing some laundry as well. I deleted the message from last night and that gave me a bit of relief in a way. I wouldn't want Sakhile accusing me of something I am not doing, it's too early in our marriage for that. He has went out a bit to Scotsville mall. I asked him to get some ingredients for what I am about to cook today. His cousins are coming and I am not really ready for Nazo's psycho. I don't want any fighting over a man I am not dating, haven't dated either but just kissed. I just walked back inside with the washing basket when I hear my phone ringing. I go and take it and the call stops. 2 missed calls , same number from the night before. Who could it be ? It rings and I answer immediately just to give this person a piece of my mind.

“Who are you and what do you want?” I say and there is silence. No one is speaking just heavy breathing from the other side.

“Hello! Angizwakali yini?(Can't you hear me?)” I say much to my annoyance. A hand is on my hip indicating how I am feeling at this moment.

“Slindo” my emotions subside a bit.

“Who is..” I'm interrupted.

“Its Nazo” Oh no.

“What do you want ? How did you get my numbers? I'm your cousin's wife , That kiss should've never happened in the first place Nazo!” my voice is firm but Low. Sakhile can walk in anytime from now. He chuckled instead and I don't see anything rather funny with what I said.

“I know you are Sakhile's wife Slindo. You are actually reminding yourself that, actually I can't stop thinking about you” My blood rushed. I excited that.

“Where did you get my numbers?”

“I am a private investigator ” I forgot

“But that's invasion of privacy” I say

“I know. I am sorry , forgive me MaNgcolosi” I calm down.

“Its ok Nazo”

“You look beautiful today. I can't wait to see you” he says in a rather cheer mood.

“How do you know how I look ?” I say

“You are always beautiful Slindo” his deep voice is husky now and much deeper.

“This is wrong Nazo, in so many levels. I am your in law simple”

“I know ” he says

The door handle is being turned.

“I have to go ” I say

“Bye Slindo”

He hangs up and I put my phone away and Sakhile walks inside.

“I searched for the Garlic paste until I found it. It delayed me though” he says walking in with the plastics.

“Thank you Sthandwa sam” I walked up to him and gave him a light hug and a perk.

“Only because I know you will whip something good” I smiled and took the plastics and started taking things out.

“Oh I almost forgot. I talked to Zethule about your matric upgrade” he says and I turn to him.

“And ?”

“You will start soon ” I smiled

“Thank you Gatseni”

“Anytime baby”

“When are your cousin's coming?”

“Today at 12h00” I nod. I am not ready to see Nazo.

“With their partners?”

“Sikelela and Afika said they are bringing them” I nodded. Good I won't have to deal with that psycho path

I start with preparing the meal and desert for the day while Sakhile went to drink some water. I am watching him, he is not

supposed to have alcohol for a month. His health is in my hands at the moment so I have to take extra good care of him.

“Its Owami's birthday next moth” I start with the chopping. He is silent and i stop and look at him.

“What are you thinking?” he asks.

“I would like to go down to Msinga and visit her grave on that day, she is still my daughter” he comes and stands behind me.

“Our daughter. We should do an unveiling for her in two months or so” he says.

“Oh , I don't see a problem” he kisses my neck sending shivers down my spine. This man

“I love you Slindo”

“I love you too Sakhile” I don't hesitate in saying that. He takes left hand and intertwin it with his and i look at my ring before smiling. I am his wife, it just feels so surreal at this moment.

His cousins arrive and I have bathed and we have changed into more comfortable and suitable clothes for the day. Presents are being brought in and hugs here and there. The female cousins flash their smiles and you can clearly see that it's the fake smile that they are trying to portray as a genuine one. They settle and us ladies get the beverages and they are watching soccer while having a chat here and there. This is something I have to get used to. My husband is a socialist , umuntu wabantu but I don't mind when it's here just not all the time. I am happy and relieved Nazo hasn't came. Apparently he had a last emergency to handle in Durban so he had to stay.

“So when are you guys having kids?”Ntozakhona asks as he takes a sip off his beverage.

“We will see” I say that. I don't think we are both emotionally ready to have a child at this moment. I don't know about Sakhile but I know i am not emotionally ready.

“We should start dishing up” Afika's girlfriend says and we can't agree more. I lead them to the kitchen and we take the plates out.

“So Slindo what do you do?” one of the cousins asks.

“I am going to study ”i say

“Mmmhhh” that holds more words than it let on.

“The desert is in the fridge” I say and they take it out of the fridge. We do all of this in silence and I am glad that is happening. We finish dishing up and we take it to them and they thank us and we all sit down and indulge in the food. Compliments thrown here and there and also a flowing conversation as well.

“Sakhile” I walk in the bedroom from the bathroom and he throws his jeans into the basket before sitting on the bed and groans as some pain inflicted on his abdomen.

“Are you ok?” I ask him

“Yes baby , I am fine. You were saying?”

“We were talking about cheating earlier...”

“Where is this really going?” he looks at me.

“I sat next to him”

“If there is a problem we should communicate and try working around it or finding a solution together. We are married Sakhile asijoli that means to make everything work we should communicate and not include a 3rd person in our relationship but only God” he is silent.

“I hear you Slindo” he says.

“Uyisoka phela wena ngiyakwazi(I know you)” he perks my lips.

“I promise to make this work baby ” he kisses me and I return it.

“Yini leh elapho ngaphansi?(What is under there?)”He lays me on the bed and gets ontop of me.

“Uzozilimaza Sakhile (you are gonna hurt yourself Sakhile)” I put my hands on his shoulders.

“I am ok baby. It doesn't hurt” he kisses my neck and untie my silk gown and he runs his fingers to my thighs while kissing my lips.

“I love you Slindo” he says.

“I love you too Sakhile” he runs his fingers under my pjyama top and squeezes my boobs softly pressing his lips on mine as I enjoy his touch and his fingers exploring my body.

The only man who has ever touched me and will be the only man that will. My legs wrap around his torso gently not to hurt him and he is handling himself with care as well. The clothes vanish quickly and he looks at me before he penetrates me and I bite my bottom lip as my nails dug on his back.

CHAPTER TWELVE

“Do you need anything mam?” the waiter says.

“No, thank you. I am fine” I smile while he walks off. I am having a stake and decided to try some cocktail today and it tastes nice.

I am at Spur in liberty mall enjoying a meal alone. My husband and his father had to go to some business trip regarding Taxi's. Baba wants to expand. That man always has money. It's been a great 4 months of my marriage. No shady underwear , no calls or ladies calling my husband babe and kissing him. It's very peaceful as well. We are also in search of moving to a house. He wants one with a great back yard to host our guests when they come. I want one with a great kitchen and also 3 bedroom preference is good. We have seen one we like but we will have to see when we make the final decision together. I go through my Facebook while at that and I take a picture of the meal Infront of me and then posted it and took a picture of myself as well. I look good , different . A good one to be exactly. I carry on enjoying my meal . My phone vibrates and its notifications flying in. Sakhile liked and commented on my picture.

“Waze wamuhle Mkami(you are so beautiful my wife)” I blush and I like his comment. I will appreciate him with that when he comes back tomorrow.

Nosi comments as well and I do so back at her thanking her as others start to come in. I see Sakhile tagged me somewhere and it's my picture and his on our wedding day. Gosh I looked so beautiful with him beside me. I will never forget that day, it like i got married to him yesterday. It's was most memorable day when you get married to someone you truly love. My phone rings and I take a sip off my cocktail. Already my head is feeling woozy. I will get a meter taxi to take me back home. Already the washing is ironed so I will just get home and rest a bit and maybe try and finish that book I got last year ! Wow I did say that I am not a person to read but I have been busy lately really.

It's my husband. I smile and answer the call immediately with a big smile plastered on my face .

“MaNgcolosi” it's the first time Sakhile has called me by my clan name. It's usually his father and only Nazo who has called me that but it melted me anyway.

“Gatseni, How are you? Are you fed?” he chuckles.

“Dad is saying I am gaining weight. You are feeding me too much Sthandwa Sam(my love)” he says while laughing.

“You are married, it's supposed to show that I am taking care of you and not starving you” I say.

“You look beautiful. I hope those men don't snatch you while i am away” he says

“No they won't”

“I have to go baby. I will call you in an hour ” he says.

“Sure love” he hangs up and I finish my drink.

I am done with eating. I need to go home now. I just came for one purpose only and I am bored alone waiting for me to start schooling the following year properly. I call on the waiter to take my food and put it as a take away because I am not finishing it right now. He nods and I take out my purse and Sakhile's card. I am pretty sure notifications have been coming in. From the Cinema to shopping stores and also Purple Dragon. Mmmh he might like when he comes back to see his wife in transformed form. I get my food and I pay and tip the waiter. Nosi taught me to do that and he thanks me and I smile. I stand up and already I am half way through the food court. I make it outside and go search for a meter taxi and I find it. It will take me home and I am more than happy. I hop in with my things and soon it drives off on the highway going to Scotsville.

I busy myself on my phone and my phone rings. It's an unrecognized number. I thought I am done with such numbers but I answer anyway.

“Hello” I hear some sniffing.

“Hi” I repeat again.

“He...he left me ” I didnt know who it is.

“What does he want from you. You are married for goodness sake !” the crazy voice gave it away. It's Nazo's girlfriend. I just hung up on her. This is escalating and it's bad. My heart is beating very fast and I am sweating.

Nazo is causing unecessary trouble for me. He should discard those feelings that he has for me. It's wrong !

“Are we almost there?” I ask the driver. I am annoyed and angry at this point. I want to tell Sakhile to handle his cousin but that will be me starting trouble for us. Let me sort it out myself.

I take out my phone and I scroll searching for his number until I found it. I clicked on it and it went to voicemail “Answer your phone Snazonke!” I throw my phone in my bag.The driver looks at me like I have lost some screws but I really don't care , I am frustrated at this moment . I close my eyes so I could just calm down and keep my emotions in check.

I arrive at the flat and I go and take a quick relaxing bath. I get in the warm water and sooth myself. I miss that cocktail. At the moment I really need it to calm me down. I close my eyes and just imagine Owami, my heart aches instantly at the thought of my daughter. It has been a year. She would've been 4 years this year. I miss my blessing , why did God take her away from me like that . He should've taken me instead in her place. The tears are coming out and I get out of the bathtub. I wipe my body and I go to the bedroom . I close the door and lotion myself before slipping into one of the night wear's I have bought today from the mall. It's black and Lacy as well. I put a red silk gown over it and I go to the kitchen .

I warm up my food and I search for anything sweet that I can drink in the fridge and I get Robertson's wine and I take it out. It's surprising how Sakhile has always bought wine for me but I never drank it. His cousins girlfriends end up taking it when they leave this place and I don't mind. I take a glass and I pour it inside and start to taste. It burns me first a bit but I get used to it. I take my food and I go and settle. Ribs and wine seems good with some tv , I should grab that book that I wanted to finish. Yes I should! But I don't remember which chapter I was last on. I will just have to start all over again. The food tastes good. My

phone hasn't rung and Sakhile said he will call me after an hour and it's now 17h36 which means an hour has passed. Maybe he is still busy with his father . I finish eating and i go and wash my dishes and I take the wine with me. I am feeling woozy than before and I am sure I am a bit tipsy. I take the book and I start reading it from the first page and it still captures me like before. I am enjoying this and the silence around me with the wine. I am downing it like water. Maybe I should stop .

Time passes and still nothing from my husband. I am afraid of what might be happening to him. I take my phone and call him and it goes to voicemail. I am now worried. Oh I hope they are not in any danger. I try him once more but nothing.

“Oh God Protect Sakhile” That's all I can do at the moment. I wish I could call his father but I don't have his number to ask if Sakhile is fine or not. He has never called me using his phone. Only Sakhile's so that is out of the question.

I go to the kitchen to drink some water just to get my mind off things and I try him once again but nothing. It still doesn't go through.

“Sakhile ”I am worried sick. Atleast an SMS . Let me Sms him . I do so .

“Baby call me when you see this” I leave it like that.

A knock on the door disturbs my thoughts. I move from the sink and tie my gown properly. I hope it's not anyone here to inform me of any bad news. No Slindokuhle stop thinking negatively. Sakhile is fine. He is fine , he will call you when he sees the Sms , surely calm down. I breathe in and out as another knock comes through.

“I'm coming” I go and open the door and I see his back before he turns. He is on the phone.

“No, ukhona. She is ok(She is here , she is ok)” He says while looking at me. It might be Sakhile that he is talking to. He lowers his phone.

“Your husband wants to talk to you” Thank God. I grab the phone without saying anything to him and I walk back inside.

“Sakhile you got me worried ! What's going on with your phone?” I say all fast. I am shaking. I am just glad he is fine.

“I forgot my phone in the car. I'm sorry baby. I asked Nazo to come and check if you are fine” I look at Nazo and he is standing behind me with hands in his pocket.

“Why send him?” really , out of all his cousins why him?Why is he here anyway , shouldn't he be in Durban?

“Slindo speak up , I didn't hear you”

“No , I am just glad you are ok.” I say

“Ok , I will see you tomorrow baby. I love you”he says.

“I love you too”

He hangs up and I hand the phone back to Nazo avoiding any eye contact with him.

“Thank you ”

He is silent as he takes his phone.

“Anytime” he says.

Can he leave already?

“Slindo” he steps closer placing his phone in his pockets and i
put my hand up.

“Nazo please turn and leave”

“I can't”

“Why?” I ask him.

“Why? Slindo why are you with Sakhile?” I look up to him .

“Because I love him. ” I say

“Is it. Is that it ? Do you know how heart breaking to see someone you L...” I interrupt him

“Stop. Leave , my marriage has got nothing to do with you ”

I give him a firm stare.

“Ok”

“Thank you , leave ” he turns around and I walk him to the door.

“Please stop giving your girlfriend my number. Now she blames me for everything you are doing. I don't want trouble with her Nazo and I don't want to die as well In her han...”

He holds my waist and pulls me to him before he kisses my lips. I try resisting but instead my body responds to his touch, and weakens in his hold. He breaks the kiss and goes to sucking my neck while undoing my gown. It slips down and most of my skin is exposed. What was meant to be for Sakhile's eyes is being seen by him.

“You look beautiful” he says softly by my ear while his warm breath is hitting my neck opening flood gates down to my private area. He picks me up and moves to the couch.

“Nazo” I say softly losing my breath when he kisses me again and goes to my nipple as he takes it in his mouth and sucks softly.

Pleasure kicks in and I am losing, my body is betraying me. I can't talk. I am paralyzed by his touch and the things he is doing to me yet he hasn't done much. My lacy net is gone and has made a friend with the coffee table. His top has also partnered up with the head of the couch and Nazo is handsome, it's like he was born to be dark skinned and glow so creamy at the same time.

“Does Sakhile have condoms?” my body is ready to receive what shall be received. I will regret it later but I am here naked , aroused and it can't be for nothing.

“Yes , I think so , we hardly use”

He nods and his muscles flex as gets up and goes to the bedroom side. I am laying there. Can he come back already and do what he wants to do so I can be satisfied. He comes back and already he is ready. He positions me while holding both of my legs together in the air. He penetrates me and I bite my bottom lip. I place my hands all over my body. He is going slowly as it starts to hurt a bit.

“Are you ok?” he asks after some time when he is fully inside me. He releases my legs and his body is between my legs. His face is inches close.

“You are gifted. It's a bit painful but I am ok” he chuckled and started moving while looking at me.

“You deserve alot more Slindo” he says and I moan holding his arms and my nails dig there. He is going slow and taking his sweet time.

“Nazo”

“MaNgcolosi”

I close my eyes and gasp. He doesn't need to go deeper than this. It's very much enough. I am enjoying , my body is taking in each pleasure.

“I...this is damn wrong , aahh!” I moan as he starts picking up his pace.

“We both know, It feels damn right. I love you Slindo more than Sakhile could” he says and I moans and pinch my boobs. I ignore his last statement. He holds my waist before he flips me around and he comes in me from behind.

Guilt , it finally caught up with me , Sakhile is coming in today and I don't know what to do , I am a mess . I have been cleaning since Nazo left. Any scent that he left I wanted it gone. I stood by the kitchen as I was scrubbing and I just cried, Oh god . Why did I break my promise? Sakhile will definitely kill me. I have to talk to someone. Nosi!

I quickly go and search for my phone and find it. No wait what if she uses this when her and Sakhile are at it. People's tongues slip. I sit down and I cry. I block his number and I take a look at the money. He left. The condom busted . It's for an emergency pill. The door unlocked and opens.

“Baby” I wipe my tears and try to fix myself. My heart rate is very fast.

“The place looks extra clean” he says and comes to hug me from behind before he kisses my neck.

“How are you?” he asks.

“I'm I'm fine.” I turn around faking a smile and I look at him.

“How was your trip?” I ask him.

“Well it was good. We might get the route to Empangeni now ”
oh wow.

“I am so happy for you” I say.

“Yes , there will be more trips with baba. ” I nod

“I am happy for you baby” I say

“You don't look fine. ” he has a worried look. The guilt
consumes me more , I want to confess and tell him.

“Sakhile ...”

“Yes sthandwa sam” I look at him. No , I can't hurt him like that. I can't bring myself to.

“Its just I missed you so I couldn't sleep without your arms around me ” I quickly say. He holds me and kisses my lips. The same lips that...

“Tonight I will make love to you and cuddle you ” I smile.

“ I can't wait” I am lying. I am a mess !

Sakhile went to rest a bit before we go out. He said that he is a bit tired from the trip that he comes from. I have started with cooking just to ease my mind abit , the pill! Oh god I have to go and buy it before I forget . I rush to the bedroom and I go to my bag and I take some money and I don't care about the slippers at the moment. Let me take the bag Incase I need it , Clicks is near by so I will walk to it. I walk to the door.

“Baby” I freeze and turn.

He is up and getting off the bed.

“Going somewhere?” he asks.

“Period pains have started. I need pain killers” I say.

“Oh we can't go out then. How about I get them for you ? ”

“No it's fine , rest ”

“We will go together then ” he walked out of the bedroom and I sat on the bed. I am in alot of trouble at the moment. I sat there for some time before I fixed the bed and I walked out of the bedroom. I could hear the water in the bathroom running and it stopped. Sakhile's voice captured my attention. No , what he said made me stop and step closer to the door.

“Sandiselwe, don't. You want to ruin my marriage?” He was speaking a bit low but I could hear him.

“I told you 2 months ago to get rid of that !” he is firm and shouting but trying his hardest for me not to hear.

Who is Sandiselwe and what should she get rid of ?

“Don't test me.” he was silent. I assumed he hung up . The door handle moved and I rushed off to the bedroom and I got on the bed. I felt my chest paining a bit. I couldn't confront him. He always turns situations and I don't know where I would start.

“Slie have you seen my towel?” he asks.

“In the bathroom. On the rail behind the door ”

“Oh ok , thank you. Your period pains ? ”

“They are still there”

He nods and slightly smiles. I look at him, God knows I love this man. He knows.

“You need to go for your shot again month end. 3 months is coming to an end ” Shot ?

“The contraceptive ?” he nods.

Oh thank God. I forgot that I am on one , I smiled. One problem solved them.

“Ok ” he walks out and goes to bath. I stay rooted where I am till he comes back and gets dressed. I change my shoes and when we are done we are leaving.

We get to clicks and he buys pain killers and pays for them. He buys some take away as well before we leave the mall and go back home.

“Are you sure baby you can't go ?” my mood is down.

“Sakhile...”

“Come and change. We will go to Imbali then, Vukile is having a chillas” Who is that ?

“Your friend ? ” he nods. Chilling? I am not sure .

“You can go , it's fine ”

“Are you sure?” I nodded.

“Yes , I love you ”

“ I love you too ”

He kisses my forehead and he takes his care keys before walking out. I kept on looking at the door hoping for nothing.

CHAPTER THIRTEEN

“Oh Makoti wami , come here my child ” I Smile while walking close to Sakhile's grandmother who gives me a kiss on the forehead.

“How are you ? ” she asks.

“I'm well Gogo , how are you?” I ask her.

“Amadolo kodwa Siyaphila Mntanami(My knees are failing me but we are ok my child)” I nod and sit on the couch next to her placing the present ontop of the table.

It's her birthday today. She is in the city to visit her son, so they have organised a little lunch for her. Only Sikelela and Ntozakhona who will be here with their siblings and fathers for this. They are the only ones closer at this moment. Sakhile disappeared on me and I have already gathered that food is prepared as well by MaSkhosana so there is nothing I could do to help.

“Awukhuluphali yazi ngilindele umzukulu phela manje (You are not gaining weight, I am expecting a great grandchild)” I just smile.

“When we are ready” I say.

“Ndodakazi” I stand up as Bab'Ndlovu walks into the lounge. I run my fingers on my long dress .

“Baba ”

“How are you ?” he asks

“ I am well Baba and yourself?”

“I am well. ” he comes and helps his mother up from the leather couch and she stands up.

“Thank you ” she says.

“Come everyone is already gathered by the table ” she nods and I take the present I have bought and walk behind them. The events of yesterday are forgotten just a cheer mood is appearing.

Everyone start singing as we appear. The cake in Ntozakhona's hand and it's 2 layered, with an 81 candle on top. She has really grown.

“Happy birthday to you ...” everyone is clapping hands as she smiles around. Her wrinkled face hiding her beauty. She blows the candle and everyone is happy.

“Bless you all my kids” she says holding onto Sakhile now.

“Thank you Gogo , we love you” Sikelela says and comes forth to give his grandmother a smooch on the lips. He is not embarrassed as grown as he to be kissed by an old woman but smiles.

“Let me help you sit down ” they help her and we are all now seated. Sakhile beside me with his hand on my thigh .

“How is marriage ?” I think we could actually get paid for that question. How is our marriage ? I don't know but it's great, only if I didn't cheat on my husband. It was the first and last time.

“Its wonderful with Slindo ” Sakhile says. I blush away.

“Thats good to hear ” his grandmother said.

“We were talking of doing an unveiling for Owami” Sakhile raises that .

“I think that's a very good idea Mfana , kumele enzelwe ithuna umntwana (she must have an unveiling)” Sikelela's father says.

“You are...” his father is interrupted by a knock on the door.

MaSkhosana comes rushing and she opens the door ,we hear people's voices. No one is eating yet curious who is at the door. Bab'Ndlovu stands up from the chair and we are all still rooted watching the direction MaSkhosana and Bab'Ndlovu went to open the door.

“Singanisiza(Can we help you?)” Bab'Ndlovu says, we could hear his deep voice.

Someone speaks to him but we can't make out what they are saying. MaSkhosana comes back and goes to the kitchen. Bab'Ndlovu walks back in and he is followed by people round about his age. 2 men and women and behind there is a girl younger than me maybe by 2 years if not.

“Sakhile” Bab'Ndlovu says that and I look at him and he looks away from my eyes. I swallow , My heart rate is increasing.

“What is going on ?” Sakhile's grandmother asks.

What is going on?

The others have left. It's just my father in-law, the grandmother and my husband. I don't even know if I should say my husband at this point. I feel hurt with everything that is happening around us. The whole time Sakhile is looking down in respect of his father. He hasn't once looked up since we have seated at the lounge and so as the girl across me.

“Ngiyaxolisa sthandwa Sam (I am sorry my love)” is what he says. He looks me in the eyes and I have been holding the tears but the stream down and I wipe them.

“How far is she?” Baba asks.

“3 months” my heart shatters than it did before but I try my best to be strong. It's not working because I can feel it more than before. The pain that is.

Baba sighs.

“This is difficult. As you can see my son is married. We understand he has to do right by your daughter. We will pay the damages and what we are gonna do about the child when it's born is entirely on him. ” Baba shoots a stare at Sakhile before sighing.

“May I be excused?” I say.

I stand up before anyone could say anything. She is 17 , can you believe it? I am so disappointed in him. So very much, I reach the kitchen and I go and drink water. Maybe it will help but I find myself holding onto the sink and place my hand on my chest as I silently sob. It takes me back. This is what he meant when he said she should have gotten rid of it yesterday. He ment the baby , it took me back to Owami and the tears flowed more than before.

“Baby” I wiped my tears quickly and he held me from behind.

“I am sorry ” he says.

“I am so sorry Slindokuhle” I turn around and face him.

I didn't have any words of anything to say at the moment.

“We will talk home, let me go and get my bag ” I walk past him. I hear him heaving a sigh as I walk to get my bag. They are gone and Baba is not in sight.

“I am sorry for his behaviour Makoti” his grandmother says.

“It's ok, Nisale kahle . Sesiyindlela(Stay well, we are heading home)”she smiles.

“Come here ” I go and she kisses my forehead. I take my bag and I walk out of the house. Sakhile is already inside the car. I get in and no one is talking to anyone as I put on my seat belt.

“Slie...”

“We will talk at home Sakhile” I say and he nods while starting the car. What a day !

I looked at him sitting on the coffee table Infront of me. I look at him back , I couldn't yesterday but he did worse and left a baby in a teenager !

“Slie

Advertisement

I know I messed up”

“Were we the only ones? ” I ask.

“Slindo” he says softly.

“Was she the only girl you slept with besides me while we were together?” he is silent.

“Sakhile Khuluma (talk)”

“Slindo I am sorry ” my chest just feels a sharp pain. I love him so much that this hurts me alot.

He gets off the coffee table and comes to hug me. He gives me a kiss on my forehead.

“A teenager Sakhile?I ...I ” I don't even know what to say.

“I will never do it again baby. Please don't leave me ” he says.

I nod, while wiping my tears.

“Ok” I say.

“I am sorry” he apologizes. I don't know what we will do on this child matter.

“I need to sleep, I have a headache ” I say standing up and getting away from his arms.

“Ok , I am sorry ” I just nod and I walk off to our bedroom and I throw myself on the bed before I start sobbing while holding onto the pillow.

The next day. Sakhile woke up a bit late today. He is supposed to be at the taxi rank before 4h30 yet it's 5h45 am. He is sound asleep and i could sleep. I haven't slept much these past two days. From the day I slept with Nazo to my husband now expecting a child from another woman. God I need a break a bit from my life and just take a breather. I take my phone from my bed side and I walk to fhe kitchen and I take out utensils and start making breakfast for him. I go through my contacts. It has been long since I talked to Nosi. I dial her number and it's answered after a long time.

“Mntase...” she says while in sleep.

“Mntase , How are you?”

“Are you ok ? You don't sound fine ” Nosi says more awake now.

“No , I am fine. Just feeling a bit sick”i say while pulling my gown together.

“Sounds like you have been crying from your voice” she says

“ I am pregnant ” I lie through my teeth.

“What !?Tell me this is some joke. ” she says.

“No it's not”

“4 months in the marriage and already you are about to pop babies” she is not happy , at all.

“We are married. That matters ” I say.

“Ok ...I am happy for you” she says.

“Thank you. I will see you” my mood is way down than lifted.

“I will call some time”

“I love you Nosibusiso”

“You know I love you so much Slie”

“Yeah I do ”

“Bye” says and hangs up.

I sigh and make some breakfast at that tip. I get done with it and I go and wake up Sakhile. I pull my gown together as he stretches himself as he wakes up. I turn around and walk to the kitchen. He follows after me and I gave him his food.

“Thank you” I nod.

“You are late ” I say as he indulges in his food.

“I know. I was just tired. I will get there now now. ” he says.

“Should I make some lunch for you ?” I ask.

“I will buy a street wise 2 at Kfc. I don't want you starting the pots at this time ” he kisses my cheek and i nod.

He is done in a quick one.

“Thank you baby , I am sorry” his face softens .

“It's ok. ”

He hugs me and I hug him back before he kisses my forehead.

“I don't deserve your love Slindo” he says that.

“We are married. Death will do us apart ” he nods.

“I lied to my family and said I am pregnant ”I say.

“Why ?”

“They will ask where the baby came from and you have to explain that you cheated ? It's going to be a mess ”

“Ok , i see. Thank you for sticking with me ”

I have no choice. He is my husband. He goes and prepares to leave and go the taxi rank. He is in tracksuits and soon enough he is gone. Today it's a big chilly as well. I hate now being indoors all the time and being alone. I am glad as well that Nazo is not trying to out of his way to reach me or will he ?

“Oh you look beautiful my child” i smile as I hug my grandmother. God I have missed her so very much .

“Thank you gogo , how are you?” I ask.

“Your husband must be treating you right ” she doesn't know how I have had a fair share of what marriage trials are.

“Yes ” I smile and she puts her hand on my stomach. My heart is beating fast.

“I guess you won't show like MaZondi ” MaZondi , one of her Church mates and friend for so long alongside with Mam'Zikhali .

“Yes , I don't want a lot of people knowing ” I fake a smile.

“Bayathakatha abantu , uqinisile Mntanami. Abafuni ukubona into enhle (People can witchcraft on you, you are right my child. They don't want to see something beautiful)” I nod.

“Let me go and help inside ” she nods and I walk off

It's Owami's unveiling and we are in Msinga. A cow has been slaughtered for this event and so as a goat. My hand has goat skin already and its wrapped with a cloth so it wouldn't smell as much. The last time I saw Sakhile he was by the kraal when I called him to come and eat. I get to the kitchen and I see him. I have tried my best to avoid seeing him since I have come here. He is with his grandmother.

“Slindokuhle Mntanami come here” I go to his calling grandmother.

“I will see you Gogo , let me find the rest” he says .

“Slindokuhle” he says.

“Nazo” he looks at me before walking off.

“Let's go to my bedroom ” she says and I nod. I help her off her chair and we walk to her bedroom. I say her on her bed and closed the door.

“Sit down ” I do so.

“A wife does what you are doing my child ” I nod.

“You are protecting your husband, your marriage as well. Don't let any one break down your marriage. Stand tall and keep on being there for your husband and he will do the same. I am sorry about the outcomes of his unruly behaviour but don't let another woman be the reason your marriage crumbles. You are strong Slindo and has proven it. I am proud of you and I know this family will stand together with you here ” she smiles.

“Thank you Gogo. I am trying” I say.

“Bekezela Mntanami kuzolunga. Ukhumbule ubeke umdali phambili. Thandaza uzobona kuzobanjani (Be patient my child it will all be ok. Remeber to put God first and pray. You will see how your marriage will be like)” I nodded.

“I will do so thank you”

She smiled. I stood up.

“I have to go and help out” I say.

“Send one of the kids with water back please” I nodded.

“I will”

I walk out of her bedroom and go to the kitchen. The aunts have left and went outside. Seems like they are sitting by the shaded tree outside. I can see from the window. I get the water and take it to gogo before I check on my steam bread on the pot. I close it , it's coming together and it will be ready very soon.

“Can I have water?” I turned around and it's Nazo.

We look at each other before I move and take the jug on the table and i filled it with water from the bucket. He put his hands over the basin and I poured water on his hands. He washed the animal blood over them. I stop when his hands look clean .

“Thank you” he says and I nod and moved away from him.

“Look Slindo” I turned.

“I am sorry ” he says.

“I will leave you alone, it ... It will be hard but I want to respect you ” he says.

“Thank you ” I say and he nods. He walks out after that. I breathe out and turn to the pots. That's one problem that I won't have anymore.

The pots get ready and Sakhile finds me.

“Mam'Ndlovu” he says while kissing my cheek.

“The food is ready” I say.

“So as the Tomb stone. It's being revealed ” I wipe my hands and follow after him as we go to the Ndlovu Grave yard at the back of the whole house.

Everyone is gathered around to see Owami's Tomb stone. Baba is the one who will reveal it and he does. It's beautiful and simple. I love it ! Tears stream down my cheeks as Sakhile holds me and rubs my back. I miss my daughter and my husband is having a child with another woman. That pain just inflicts more than it should.

“Its ok baby” Its my chance to cry everything out and be at peace right after.

People are eating now and everyone is in a mood. I am introduced to people I don't know and they start talking about my Zulu wedding and also the shooting. It's the old men who are here for free alcohol and Zulu beer (Umqombothi) That start talking about the shooting. I don't want to go back to that memory. The other Aunty who lives with Sakhile's grandmother has been gossiping about me to her friends who are here dressed in their usual home attire and amaphinifa as well. She

doesn't and wont stop talking about me. Nazo and I have left each other's spaces and we don't bother each other through the whole day and that's better.

“Should I dish up for you?” I ask Sakhile as I pull him aside. Earlier on he said he is fine so now I am worried because he hasn't said he is hungry as yet. I don't want people saying I am not a good wife and I am not taking care of my husband.

“You can dish up for me baby” I nod and he perks my lips. I shy off.

“Sakhile, there are elders” I say.

“They know what a kiss is ”

I shake my head.

“Ok , let me go and dish up for you ” he nods and I walk off to go and dish up for him. I know Nosi has taken care of my grandmother at that department.

I take the food and go and give it to Sakhile.

“Thank you baby” I nod.

“Uganile lah Sakhile (You married a wife here Sakhile)” he smiles.

“I know Bab'ncane” they chuckle.

“Makoti ungasithathela lah (you can take this for us)”
Bab'Ndlovu hands the plate to me as he is done.

“You can being the cow and steam bread now ” they say and laugh.

I nod and walk away to give these to the women who are washing dishes.

CHAPTER FOURTEEN

The next morning, Sakhile and I woke up early in the morning as we had to leave and go back to Pietermaritzburg because there is a complication that he has to sort out with one of the taxis, one of the taxis got on an accident with another car and the car owner is now suing him for payment and Bab'Ndlovu is having non of it without the full accurate story. Sakhile has to sort that out and get used to these kind of things as he will step in the shoes of being a taxi owner very soon.

I left him in bed while I went to get some water for him. There is a bathroom but his grandmother doesn't like it because she says it's a water wasting room. Believe me she even took the keys for the bathroom and hid them so we have to use the bathing basin to bath in. I get inside the kitchen and I pour water in the kettle and I start it while i warm some left over food from yesterday for my husband. The kettle is done in no time and I prepare the water and take it to the room we are using. Sakhile is deep in sleep , I shake him and he groans.

“Baby wake up. We have to go ” he opened his eyes and I walked out. I got to the kitchen and the aunt was there.

“Mmmh, ayikho indaba yakho uzihlalele nje. Uthi sodlalni mawingasiphekeli ?(What are we going to eat if you don't cook for us?)” really?

I take out the big pot and I pour water inside and left it on the gas stove and I walked out with Sakhile's food. Now I will be delayed with making breakfast. I can't argue with my in-laws, that's not right. He is done and already he is lotioning.

“Sthandwa Sam ” he kisses my lips.

“Here is your food. I have to go ” I say placing his food down and taking his water.

“Where are you going ? ”he says

“To make breakfast for everyone “ I say

“Haibo you are not doing that. There are left overs from yesterday. Slindo there are about 50 if not 60 people in the yard. They should make their own food. Akekho ozoyenza umfazi wami isigqila (no one is going to turn my wife into their slave)” he doesn't understand.

“Even if there is a hundred Sakhile I have to. I am a bride here ” I try to say. He wears his top and grabs sweats from the open suitcase I was packing earlier and wears them.

“Come ” oh god. He pulls me as we walk out and go to the kitchen it's now followed with the cousins and more aunt's in gowns. It's pretty early if I may say.

“Makoti sizwile ukuthi uyapheka(we heard you are cooking)”i nodded.

“We are leaving. Bonisiwe will take over” Sakhile says.

“Haibo angiganile layikhaya (I am not married into this family)”She says placing her hands on her hips. Sakhile clicks his tongue and we walked out.

“That was unnecessary” I say.

“Grab the bags. We are going” I won't argue with him . We get to the room and I pack the rest of our things in while he eats. He leave some for me and I eat as well and we are done.

He says he is taking the plate back and so I let him be. I took our bags and went to load them in the car and got in then waited for him to come to the car. He came out at final long last and got inside seemingly not in a good mood.

“Are you ok ?” I ask and he nods. I won't pry any further.

I am sitting in one of the taxis with Zethule, Sakhile asked him to keep me company while he went back and forth and going to the panel beater to see how much injury the taxi went into and it wasn't big from what he said.

“Sakhile told me about you upgrading ” I nodded.

“Yeah. I want to do that” he nods.

“I wonder what has got him now ”

Sakhile opens the taxi and gets in and sits next to me.

“Everything went well?” I ask him.

“We are appearing in court on Monday ”

“It will be ok , let's go home ” I say

“I will drop you home. I have alot to sort out at the moment ” I won't argue. I agree with him and we say good bye to Zethule.

We went out of the taxi rank and got in his car. Made me realize how long it has been since I got in a taxi and actually took one.

“Tomorrow I should go for a shot” I say

“Yeah , I almost forgot ”he says.

We don't usually touch up on the subject of his unborn child at the moment. I know I will have a heart attack just by speaking about it.

Sakhile dropped me off at the flat and I went on unpacking our bags. Nosi called to check up on me and I told her how I am. She asks about my health and I tell her I am fine before I hang up. After I am done with unpacking I go and make some Super. The last time I had alcohol things happened. I am scared of even taking any alcohol at this point anymore. I make something quick and nice. More meat as well added , in an hour I am done and I now occupy myself with that book from last year. I should really make time to just finish it and release myself from this pressure. I page to the next page and I look at

my ring and it's looking back at me. I married Sakhile because I love him. I have never thought that I would ever cheat on him or after we broke up that we would get back together. Yes I wanted us back and here we are married. We should be at our happiest at this point. I should be expecting yet someone else is expecting for him. My husband and it pains me , I can't do anything because I betrayed him the same way he did. What is going on ? Are we gonna work ? I want us to and I will stand by him even though I am hurt.

I leave the book and I stand up and I go and take my phone and sat on the bed. I need to talk to someone because harboring all of this is hurting me. We just brushed it off and swepted it under the carpet. The 4 of us, Sakhile's father and grandmother, Sakhile and I as well just so we can bury it. I dialed the number and it rang twice before it was answered.

“Slindo” I just hang up. Slindokuhle you are making a big mistake.

I stood up and went to the kitchen

Advertisement

I need some wine. One glass and I will be fine and better. No maybe I just need to forget a bit about everything around. I sat down on the couch and I poured the wine in the glass and I drank up taking the book. Just a few chapters and I will be done. The phone rings disturbing me from my reading and I put my book down and I take my phone, I looked at it before I answered swallowing.

“Slindokuhle ” I breathed out.

“Uhm Hi ” there was a bit of silence.

“I am sorry for calling, it's the wine” I said and he chuckled. The lies , I just needed someone I can talk to but i realised it's a mistake.

“Last time I remeber you didn't drink ”

“Trying out doesn't affect anyone ” I say

“You will be addicted but I am glad you unblocked me ” he says.

“mmh ”

“Did you buy the contraceptive ?” he asks.

“No , I am on a 3 months injection”

“So I guess you are not pregnant as my grandmother had said”
Shit ! God Slindokuhle.

“Uhm..I am”

“I am not a fool Slindo , the rest can be but I am not one ”

“I have to go ”

“You are covering up for him ”he says

“Just stop. You know nothing, don't involve yourself in things that don't concern you !” I say

“Yehlisa umoya (calm down)” he says and I breathe out.

“I am concerned and I care about you so much but I will step back and let you be with your marriage. When everything crumbles know I will catch you”

“So I assume he knows about us” he says.

“No, as much as it's eating me but I couldn't tell him. It will just make things worse, this is different.” I say

“How?”

“You are his cousin. I am... I am not related to the girl” I say.

“Till when ?”

“What ?” I ask

“You accepting his cheating and covering it up. Seems like you are accepting easily. You are giving him a platform go carry on Slindokuhle !”he sounds angry.

“I cheated too so what's the difference?! It's not going to make me feel any better because I feel horrible and ...and ...”

He is silent. Tears stream down my cheeks.

“I love him. It's foolish I know but ...”

“The day someone shows you what love really is , you will realize that this isn't love Slindo. ”

“Bye Nazo” I say

“Just remember that ” I just hung up. That was a bad idea of calling him but I got some comfort. That I needed somehow. It counts for something right ?

It's the Monday Sakhile and his father went on a court case for. I am just waiting for him to arrive because he had called me a few minutes ago that he is on his way. I have prepared a meal for him already and everything is ok for a husband to come home. I was scrolling through my Facebook, Mostly Sakhile's time line and a lot of girls were on it complimenting him here and there even our wedding photo they kept the attention on him than the both of us. A few congratulated. I set up our picture as my profile picture. I smile at that , I love this man with all that is in me and I will be the wife needed to be one.

The door opens and I look up and he walks inside. I stand up from the couch and put my phone down.

“How did it go?” I ask him.

“We won the Case”

“The car has a lot of damage than the taxi” I say. He throws the keys on the coffee table.

“Money can fix things like that Slindo” so money is thrown like that. I feel bad for the person who was wronged.

“oh ok. Should I dish up?”

“Can we change the routine of asking me if I am hungry as soon as I come in that door?” he says and I nod while playing with my fingers and he pulls me by my waist.

“Can I have you for supper?” I blushed and hit his chest lightly.

“Sakhile , Nkosi yami (My God)” He smirks and holds my chin to look up to him.

“Yindaba ? Ushalaziswa yini ?(What ? What makes you shy?)”

“Its just that you...” I giggle and he chuckles.

“I love you Slindo ” he says and I put my hands on his shoulders.

“I love you too baby” he gives me a kiss and the keys go of my waist .

“Let me go and bath then ” I nodded and he went off to go and bath.

I smiled and threw myself on the couch while at that.

CHAPTER FIFTEEN

I jump into his arms and he chuckles while spinning me around and kisses my cheek as I giggle and hold his face and give him a good smooch before he puts me down and I look around the whole place.

“She seems to love it” the white lady in a black pencil skirt and a red blouse says with a smile.

“She surely does ” we walk out to the back and I look around.

“Slindo..”i turn to him and I hug him.

“I love it ” I say and he kisses my forehead.

“I am glad you love the place. ” he says and we share a little perk.

“There are things that need to be verified. You are taking a bond or buying cash?” the lady asks.

“We are buying cash ” Sakhile says while holding my waist. I love the house already. We are house viewing and we have finally found a suitable one to move in before the baby come, the baby .

I am trying to warm up to the idea as I am going to Mother this child. Its my child , Whatever is my husband's it's mine as well. We look around. It's a simple 3 bedroom house with two baths and a pool at that back , great entertaining space that Sakhile has always wanted and I think a perfect yard for the child to roll around. I imagine Owami and my mood just goes down. I can already see her smiling while running around the yard while calling me. I catch her in my arms and I kiss her face all over.

“Baby” it's Sakhile , He snaps me out of my little bubble and I wipe my tears and turn to him.

“Sthandwa sam” I lightly smiled and he placed his fingers on my cheek.

“Why are you crying?” I smiled.

“Nothing bad. I am just happy” he kisses my forehead.

“I promise to always keep you happy ok ?” he says that.

“I trust you ”

“I thank you for that ” He kisses my lips and we move from the backyard and went to meet the lady. They talk with Sakhile and soon we are on our way leaving.

Marriage, is not easy but you work through it. It's what the elders told me when I was about to get married. I will try my very best to meet Sakhile half way. I am happy that I am starting school very soon. That is what Sakhile had told me so I am very happy about that at the moment. Something concrete that is gonna happen in my life.

“What else are we short of in the house?” I ask him and I turn to him while pushing the trolley in the grocery store.

”I don't know” he says.

“Ok , i guess we are done now ” I push the trolley.

We walk to the till area and he turns around.

“I think I forgot something” he says.

“What is that ?” I asked.

“To play the lottery. You will find me by the kiosk” he walks off and I stand by the line. I look around and take some bubble gum for Sakhile and I . I know how he loves his bubble gum.

“Hi ” the lady in front of me says as she turns.

Beautiful with a razor cut on her head and a bit of make up. Abo Rihanna so and Here I am looking like Thulisile from next door. I don't know why but I get intimidated seeing such ladies . I am scared of change but hey maybe I should do so and Sakhile would have his eyes set on me only . Maybe. She snaps her fingers with a bit of attitude.

“Yes?” she looks at me.

“Are you Slindokuhle?” where does she know me from?

“Yes ...Uhm you are?”

She stretched her hand.

“A close acquaintance. You look ok in person” I fold my hands across my chest.

“Oh” I say

“Don't be offended. It's just we spend more time under the make up pen. ”she is placing her stuff for them to be scanned and I look at her.

“Mmmh” I don't want to paint my face everyday and have no eye brows no thank you and I will wipe those with just a wet wipe trust me. She picks up apples and puts them on so they can be scanned.

“Forbidden fruits taste the sweetest don't they ?” I am not her friend.

“We are not friends” I say.

“No need to be rude. Where is your husband ? You seem to be the power couple of this City. ” she says.

“What do you want ?” I ask her because she is irritating me.

“Nothing , I am just admiring.” she smiles and takes out her wallet and starts to pay and I watch her. Her transaction is done and she turns to me.

“Don't forget the name Pamela, call me Pam” she says and walks off.

I click my tongue. What business do I have with her. I get the stuff scanned and i paid. After I was walking out while still a bit angry by that lady. Sakhile wasn't by the kiosk anymore. I went to the parking lot and I found him in the car.

“Did you win ?I ask him as soon as he gets out of the car to help me off load.

“No” I just nodded. Sakhile doesn't need a lottery in his life.

“You don't look good” he says. He is packing the things inside.

“Some woman ruined my mood ” I said.

“What did she say ?” he asked.

“Nothing much but she was irritating me. Come I need to be home in my own comfort ” I say getting the front before he closes the boot.

“Sure sthandwa Sam ” he gets in as well.

“Slindo don't give this up” he says out of the blue and starts the car. I hold his hand.

“I won't. I love you” he kisses it.

“I love you too ”

He drives us home and in no time we arrive. We walk up the stairs to his apartment and he unlocks and we get inside. Nothing is as amazing as coming to a clean cool house. We went to the kitchen and he put the plastics down and went to the fridge while I offloaded the items. He closed the fridge while holding a beer.

“What should I cook?” I ask while looking at him gulping his beverage like nothing.

“How about we go out?” he says.

“Ok”

“I am craving ribs ” he says

“We can go anywhere. It's fine” I say. My phone rings from my bag and I put the yoghurt in the fridge .

“Can you take it for me ?” he does from my bag and hands it over to me. It's Nosi, I answer her.

“Nosi” I carry on with what I am doing.

“Mntase please help ! Du...Dumisani” I could hear banging sounds and her speaking fast. Oh my God.

“Where are you?” I am panicking.

“Woodlands, his house. ” she says.

“Sms me the Exact address. I am coming” she sniffs.

“Ok”

“Nosibusiso! Open up” I could hear him shouting. I hung up and turned to Sakhile who is looking at me.

“It requires my services” he says and I nod.

“Nosi needs my help she is in trouble and I think her boyfriend is doing something to her ” he takes the car keys off the counter.

“Asambe (let's go)” the Sms of the address comes through and we walk out of the flat. Already he is on his phone when we reach the bottom.

“Meet us in ...” he signals for my phone and I give it to him and he goes through the message. I am in the car already and so as him in a quick one.

“Woodlands ” he says and looks at me.

“I am coming with her , sure”he says and hangs up. He starts the car and my heart beat is racing.

“We will get her” he says and I nod. He drives off.

We are at the house and we are just outside. Sakhile

Advertisement

Qiniso and Afika. They are the ones knocking. The police car is outside and that means they are inside. I am silently hoping and praying that we don't find her dead inside.

“Ayikho lento Bafo” Qiniso says and walks to his car.

He comes back with a screw driver and we step back and let him do what he is doing. That's the problem. The main door is locked as well. He soon opens it and I rush past them.

“Slindokuhle !” they call me.

“Nosi! Nosibusiso I am here! ” I shout but it's silent. My heart is racing than before. I try the first room as we split.

“Sakhile zwakala ngapha (Sakhile come this side)” the room I found is empty.

“Whats going on?” I rush to them and I get inside the room they are in.

“Slindokuhle” Sakhile catches me before I hit the floor and I cry.

“Shh, calm down. Calm down ” I hold onto him.

“No...Nosi , Nosibusiso” I say softly while muffling tears.

“Check on them ” Sakhile says and Qiniso does and he turns to me. His face says what I didn't like.

“I'm sorry”

I shook my head while crying.

“Ngeke kukwazi , Ngeke (it can't be , it can't)”

“I'm sorry Sthandwa Sam ”

“23 years ”

“She was young” very young. A tear dropped on the fresh soil and he pulled me to him. I needed the comfort. I am so confused. Why were they arguing about ? They were so in love . I am confused.

“I am confused ...I feel lost ” I say honestly, he lets go of me and I wipe my tears.

“its ok to feel lost , it's fresh ” I looked at him.

“I will see you ” he walks away and leaves me alone by the grave yard and I go on my knees and I cry.

“Nosi why did you leave me ?” I say.

There couldn't be any case. Dumisani shot Nosi and himself and we found them on the bed. Nosi bleeding onto Dumisani's chest, some marks were found on Nosi 's body as well showing that she was hit. Its my fault. I should've got there sooner than I

did and maybe she would be alive right now. She is buried next to her father. It has always been his wish as my grandmother had said.

“Nosi” I broke in a sob and cried , my hands ran on the fresh soil.

“You are ok?” Sakhile asks as soon as I walk back inside the main house.

Oh this husband of mine. He has been trying to make me feel ok since the discovery of Nosi and Dumisani 's death. Seeing them on that bed. He held her in his arms as she laid on his chest, while the gun was in his hands. Obsession led them there, Xolani was here a minute ago. Nosi's soulmate if I should say because the guy loved Nosibusiso so much but her ways is what seperated them. He was shattered , still is when I saw him as much as I am. Nosi didn't have one boyfriend at a time. She had what she called are 'Branches' of boyfriends but with Dumisani she had change and he was the only man she we with as far as I am concerned or knew.

“Yes I am ” I sit down and he hovers over me.

“I am here Slindokuhle ” I nodded.

“Thank you baby ” he nodded.

“Have you eaten ?” I ask.

“I have , don't worry about me ” he says.

“I am supposed to ” I say

“Let it be me who has to worry” I am afraid of facing my grandmother as well. I have been scared.

“We are going home right?” I am hoping today we go home

“Tomorrow” he says. I huff and nod. I won't argue with him. I have no energy.

CHAPTER SIXTEEN

I light the candles and I take the cake off the kitchen counter. She walks in the kitchen while I am still on that. It's Sikelela's girlfriend. We are starting to get along over time and she is not really a bad person at all. I also have a new friend I made at school as well , you will meet her just soon.

“I see you have everything handled ” she says.

“Yes, can you take the knife in the drawer ” she nodded and walked to the drawer and took out the knife.

We walked out of the kitchen into the back yard and everyone turned to us and I smiled while walking towards them, I started singing Happy birthday and everyone joined in. He chuckled and they took the child from his hands.

“Happy birthday Bab'Ndlovu, Gatsheni, Boyabenyathi” His family ululated.

“Make a wish Sthandwa Sam ” He smiled while looking at me and then he blew out the candles and everyone clapped hands.

“Cake!” We laughed and Sikelela's girlfriend took the cake from my hands and Sakhile held my waist before perking my lips.

“There are elders Sakhile ” I shy away.

“We have been married for 3 years Slindo. They know what a kiss is , and I am kissing my wife ”

“Still , siyahlonipha(we are being respectful)” I said.

“Mommy ” he pulled my dress and I crouched and picked him up.

“Yes baby ” he pointed at the cake .

“Come let's go and cut some for you and daddy” We walked to join the rest of the family.

Sakhile's Father called me to the side and I excused myself from the festive ness. Today is Sakhile's birthday and we are having an Intimate braai for him. Things have been okay but rocky here and there but something to hold on. We are working on our marriage the most. We have a Son, His son is now my son as well. It was agreed upon that we take the child and raise it as our own and the mother's family agreed with that only if damages would be paid and they were paid. I fell in love with Samkelo, Named by his father and he is an angel.

He places his hands in his pockets as we got inside and he sighed while looking down I am nervous. I always am scared of being in the presence of this man Infront of me.

“Are you fine my child ?” he says that softly but his voice is still deep, just that now it has grown husky.

“Yes baba I am” I say.

“I told you if Sakhile does something you tell me ”

“Things are ok, we can handle them ” I say and he nods.

“You are my only daughter in law. I have to make sure you are ok. You didn't have to open your heart to mother Samkelo but you did. If you feel like you were pressured into that don't be afraid to say so. You were wronged and” I interrupted him.

“I love Samkelo baba. He is my son as much as he doesn't have my blood but he is mine ” he smiled.

“I hear you Ndodakazi, Kwande kuwe(More blessings to you)” he says.

“Thank you” I bow my head.

We get back to everyone and the happiness is around and so as the laughter. Sikelela is the only one who is serious about his girl , the rest are just ...I don't know. We enjoy some time together with everyone else.

I put him down and ran my fingers over his face before I gave him a kiss and pulled the cover to cover him up and then a blanket as well. I turn and I go and pick his toys up and the glass that was filled with half of warm milk. That gets him sleeping after having so much sugar in a day. I turn off the lights before I walk out to the kitchen. I throw the plastic glass into the sink and I run the water to wash the little dishes that are in the sink.

“Slindo” I ignore him and he comes by.

“Stand there Sakhile” I say.

“Baby ” he says and I hold onto the sink as I feel dizzy just by hearing his words. I breathed in and out.

“What is the problem? ” I ask him.

“You have been busy with School ” my heart plunged and I turned around and looked at him.

“Can we talk Slindo?”

“You...you” I bursted into tears and he came and held me in his arms. It's hard at times. Sheilding what is happening in one's marriage from the eyes of the kids and his family.

He rubs my back as I cry on his chest. I am trying to be a good mother , good wife and good daughter in law. All of it while trying to study nursing as well.

“Why didn't you tell me Sakhile ?” I remove myself from his chest.

“I am sorry baby ” it's my fault as well. I haven't been giving him attention for some time now.

“I....” I felt sick and I rushed to the bathroom and I put my head in the toilet as I vomitted. He came after me and I wiped my lips and tears as well.

“Are you ok?” he asks, I don't know how to say this at this moment but I end up saying

“I'm pregnant ”

He is silent. The argument has died down and it's the moment of his expressions towards this. I found out two days ago that I am 2 months pregnant. I am scared , Sakhile is unpredictable and I don't want to be disappointed by my husband or make him feel like I am pressing him in a corner.

“You are what ?” He says.

“Pregnant ” I repeat the word clearly for him to hear. He just turns and walks out of the bathroom and I break down into a cry.

I don't know what to do from here ? What is going on in his mind is the question I have. I flush the toilet and I clean myself up before I walk to our bedroom. He is laying on the bed looking up to the ceiling.

“You want me to abort ” he is silent.

“Sakhile?” he looks at me then went back to his position.

“No”

“We are keeping the baby ” he says. I am taken by his response. He scared me for a second there. He sits up.

“I messed up Slindo. I messed up by sleeping with her and you don't deserve to be done by me like this. You got busy when I needed my wife the most , all the time and ended up finding comfort in another woman's arms. ” he says.

It's my fault.

“I'm sorry ” he says.

“You should've told me Sakhile ” I say.

“It was one time. I am sorry ” he says.

“ I need to rest “

“Maybe you should hold school till the kids are a bit grown ”
what ? Is he hearing himself ?

“I won't do that Sakhile !” I say and go to the wardrobe and
take out my night dress.

“I am not saying you won't chase your dreams , we need you
here Slie ” I kept quiet.

“Please sleep in the guest room ” I say and he nods. He stands
up and he kisses my cheek.

“I love you ” he says.

I love him too ! He knows that. I nod and he walks out of the bedroom. I change and throw myself on the bed and tears come out and before I know it I am sobbing on the pillow, my heart was aching and I am hurt yet I still love this man so much.

I didn't wake up earlier as usual to prepare Sakhile before he goes to the taxi rank. I am not up for it. His girlfriend should do that for him. I only woke up when he was gone. I got off the bed and I went to prepare breakfast for me and Samkelo. As I was done I packed his lunch and I went to wake him up. He hates going to school and I don't really like waking him up. I gave him a bath and went to get him dressed before feeding him then he was done. I opened cartoons for him and he watched some as I went to bath myself, I got out and I lotioned my body. My phone rang and its Sakhile . I ignore it at first he then sent a message.

“Take a cab, I will fetch you from Samkelo's school ” and school ?

I picked my phone up and I called him. He answered.

“I have school ” I said.

“Baby ” I just sighed.

“Sakhile ”

“I am by Hayfields. I will come there and fetch you now then.”
he says.

“Take Samkelo to school then ” I say.

“Ok ” I hung up and clicked my tongue and I went through my
Facebook and I inboxes her to meet up before I threw my
phone on the bed. I wore a gown and went to the lounge.

“Dad is coming to fetch you” I say.

“Ok ” he focuses back onto the tv. I walk to the kitchen and take out some wine but remember I can't have any , this is frustrating me.

I closed the fridge and I could hear the taxi outside. I went to the door and he got out quickly.

“I am on the road , let's go Kelo” Samkelo gets off the couch and I take his bag and give it to Sakhile before I kiss his cheek.

“Behave at school” he nodded. It's creche after all they just play.

He nods and Sakhile gets him in the front.

“I wish you could buckle him up, maybe I should take him to school” I say.

“Don't worry. He will be fine I promise ” I nodded.

“I won't go to school then ” he comes and kisses my forehead.

“Thank you. Please don't stress and ...” he takes out his wallet and gives me money.

“Don't stress alot , I know I stress you ” he says

“Alot. Not a little. Give me the whole card

Advertisement

don't know who you might want to spoil ” he takes the card out and gives it to me.

“I am sorry baby ” he says.

“Sokhuluma mawubuya. (We will talk when you come back)” I say. He nods

“You smell nice” he kisses my neck and then he turns and rushes to the taxi and gets in.

I get inside and close the door. I go and check on my phone and it's replied. I should get ready, I want to start at the Salon before I go there so town then the mall after. I get dressed quickly and clean here and there before I take my car keys. Yes! Sakhile got me a little car after Nazo taught me how to drive. My husband was busy that time with getting the route in Empangeni , he got a Toyota Yaris on my last birthday to take me from point A to B. I am grateful for Nazo teaching me. Nothing is happening between us but he is a good person. He always reminds me that he is there whenever I need him, it's a nice gesture but still it's wrong to even consider him at all.

I wear a red summer dress with wedges and I put on some bangles. I get done and I take my bag before I walk out of the house. I go to the garage and I open it and I open the gate as well and it opens. I get inside the car and start before driving off. Living in such a quiet neighbourhood. In sweetwater you hear even the neighbour's prayer and here it's just dogs barking, cars here and there. It's peaceful and I love it . Never thought I would see myself living in a white neighbourhood before in my life. Ever !

I get to town and I park my car before I get out and make my way to the Salon.

“Woza mama woza sokwenza ikhanda (Come , come let me do your hair)” one of the ladies says and sits me down. I look at myself.

“Ufunani sisi ?(What do you want ?)” she asks

“Yini into enhle? Ezongenza ngibe Muhle futhi ingifanele ?(What is beautiful ? That will look beautiful and suite me)” I say.

“Mmmh” she walks around me and looks at me.

“Khona I hair piece enginayo , izokufanela (I have a great hair piece that will suit you well)” she says and goes to where artificial hair is sold. She comes back and opens the hair and I see it and feel the texture as well. I like it.

“I love it !” I say.

“It will suit you and it's a bob as well so it will stop on your shoulders ” she says.

“Perfect ” she nods and goes to take another pack. She comes back and starts with washing my hair before she hair dry it and then she starts plaiting it. My phone pings and I check my messages, it's just my service provider.

I ask the lady if she could do my nails as well since I have a bit of time and she agrees that she will take me to someone who does nails here in the salon. I could feel some pain but you suffer for beauty. That's what Nosi would have said. I know she is looking after Owami wherever she is and they are together. I miss them so much though. The lady is done in a matter of time and I look beautiful as she combs the hair and then sprays it before. She then escorted me to do my nails and I asked for nice short but good nails. They got right into what I wanted , I am happy with the way they are doing everything so far.

Soon enough I am done and i am feeling beautiful. I pay cash and they say I should come back next time and definitely I will come back. I get to my car and got inside before I looked at myself and ran my fingers on the hair. I then took out some lip gloss. No man I should take a picture of myself. I did just that

and I looked beautiful. I uploaded the pictures on Facebook and started the car driving to Liberty Midlands mall.

She is across me as she sips on the beer Infront of her. I look at her and she smiles while looking at me.

“Mrs Ndlovu , what an honor to get an invite from you”

“Oh cut the crap Pamela. How long have you been sleeping with my husband ?” she looks at me.

“I don't know what you are talking about ”she sips her drink.

“I have a knife In my hand, don't test me ” I say , holding the stake knife.

“What ?” she says.

“Pamela” I say firmly.

“It has been a year” my stomach turns.

“You knew me before that. Tell me the truth ” I say.

“But” she says but I interrupt

“Don't ,tell me ” I say. So Sakhile lied. I can't believe him!

“Its been a year. We weren't fooling around that time ” tears were in the verge of coming out. I grabbed my bag.

“I have heard enough ”

“You don't satisfy him enough. That is why he is in between my thighs alot ” she says proudly.

“And you are proud of that. Sies nx” I left her there. She will take care of the bill. I took out my phone and wiped my tears as I walked out of the restaurant. I make a call and it's answered.

“Slindokuhle ”

“Gogo, unjani ?(How are you?)” I ask.

“Ngingcono. Selokhu umkhwenyana angisa kulabo dokotela ababelungu ngingcono. (I am better , ever since Sakhile took me to those white Doctor's I am better.)” she says.

“I am happy you are ok” I wipe my eyes and nose and I get to the parking lot.

“I miss Samkelo. Sengihleli ngingedwa lah (I am always alone here)” she says.

“I will bring him today. He will be happy to visit ”

“Only because he gets to play with the neighbours” I giggle.
That used to be Owami.

“Yes, I will bring him”

“Ok , I have to go. Sobonana (I will see you)”

I hang up and get inside my car , I am silent for a moment before I let it out while holding onto the steering wheel. A year , a whole year he has been sleeping with another woman. I feel useless at this point and yet I love him so much. I don't even see my life without Sakhile because we have a beautiful family together but here I am hurt and loving him at the same time. My phone rings and I wipe my tears and take my phone out of my bag and I look at it. I clear my throat before I answer. I remove the hair from my face.

“Slindo” he says and I am silent collecting my voice so that I don't break down.

“Uhm hi, How are you? ” I ask.

“I am good. I am sorry I didn't make it yesterday. I was in Capetown ” he says.

“You explained Nazo. There is no need to again, It's fine ” I say.

“I had a feeling like maybe you are upset with me” he says.

“Why would I be ?”

“Oh I am sorry ke ” there is silence.

“How are you Slindo?” he says

“I am good. Good very good ”

“Samkelo?”

“ He is ok , at school”

“Mmmmh ” there was silence . He sighed.

“Lets try again Slindokuhle. Unjani ?(How are you?)” I feel a lump forming in my throat.

“I..I am fine Nazo” my voice is slowly betraying me.

“I am at the CBD before I head home. Where are you?” he asks.

“The mall” I say.

“Ok , I am coming ”

He hangs up.

A knock on the door disturbed me from my thoughts. He came quicker than I thought. I open the door and he pulls me out

swiftly before he embraces me in his arms and tears are fighting their way out. I have a headache as well and it's throbbing.

“Someone might see us ” I say removing myself from his hold and he wipes my face.

“Ok , let's get inside then ” I get in and he goes around and gets in as well. There is silence before he breaks it.

“What's wrong ?”

I look at him.

“ I just missed my cousin and daughter ” I say.

He looks at me.

“I am sorry ” he pulls me to him and brushes my back and I cry all over again when I am trying not to.

“It's gonna be ok one day Slindo. ” he says softly as he hushes me.

“It hurts Nazo” I say.

“I know. It hurts me too , to see you like this hurts me too” he says.

He wipes my tears and I get off his chest.

“I'm pregnant ” he smiles.

“You are happy ? ” I nodded. That makes me feel better.

“I know you are going to be an extraordinary mother” he says.

“Thank you ”

“ let's wipe your face. You looked beautiful on Facebook” I giggled.

“Ok ”i clean myself up and he is looking at me.

“I am done ”

“Beautiful !” he says before he leans towards me and kisses my lips.

He parts them and holds my cheek softly. I respond and I place my hand on his chest kissing him back , he breaks the kiss slowly and looks at me.

“I am sorry” he says and gets out of the car. I get out too.

“Nazo!” I rush after him and stop him.

“I need to go Slie”he says.

“I am sorry too. ” I say.

“I know... I shouldn't have done that. I don't want you thinking I am taking advantage of you when you are weak and down. I will call you when I arrive in Durban ” he says and I just nod.

“ Ok , drive safely ”

“You too. Don't think too much ” I nodded and he kissed my forehead before walking away. I watched him walk away before going to my car as well.

CHAPTER SEVENTEEN

“Ephesians 5:24 , And so wives must submit completely to their husbands just as the church submits itself to Christ. ”

“1 Corinthians 7:10-11 ,For married people I have a command which is not my own but the Lord's: a wife must not leave her husband;but if she does, she must remain single or else be reconciled to her husband; and a husband must not divorce his wife.”

My grandmother has always been a church woman. She closed her bible and prayed for me. I felt like giving up and leaving but I am reminded why I shouldn't. I am married to Sakhile because I love him. Divorce is not an option , both families won't agree. They would say I failed to bring my marriage up and try to sustain it and fix whatever that is happening in it. I left Samkelo in sweet water and I kissed them good bye before going home. I was tired , from everything and I just felt drained.

When I got home I went to take a bath before getting dressed in my pyjamas. I ate some bread , I am not going to cook for

him as well. He must just forget, it still hurts so very much. I went down on my knees in front of the coffee table and remembered my grandmother's words from the bible. Tears couldn't stop streaming.

“Lord...” I swallowed, I didn't feel anything that moment but I had to push something.

“I am confused ” the salty tears on my lips.

“You ... You gave me this marriage because of a purpose...my grandmother praises you so much(I swallow) I want to believe that you wouldn't cause me so much pain for no reason. You wouldn't make me love this man after everything at the moment and still want to fix things. ” I say and I feel a burning sensation coming on my throat and chest. I let out a sob as I cried.

I held my gown as I sobbed.

“Ngiphe Amandla baba , angisenawo ngiyakucela (Give me strength Father , I don't have any please)”

The image of them as I found them on this very same spot flashes in my mind and tears stream more.

I stand up holding my stomach as I felt abdominal pain. My phone pinged and I went to take it and it's Nazo.

“Can I call ?” he sent.

“Sure” I guess he has arrived safely.

He calls and i go to the kitchen and i open some tap water and take a glass. Pour some before closing and answering his call while I lean by the counter .

“Nazo” I say.

“You don't sound ok ”

“I am just having cramps ”

“Calm down Slie. Think of the baby. Breathe in and out with me
” I try

“Aaaahhh!” I moan in pain.

“Slindokuhle calm down , Fuck why are you in pain when I am far away. Where is he ? ” the husband he means.

“He is not back yet ”

“Call him. I will call you now ” I just nodded and dropped the call. I went through my contacts , another pain came through, I could feel the warm liquid between my legs. I dialed Sakhile's number.

He answers luckily.

“I am at the gate baby ” he says.

”Mmhh”

I drop the call and I put the glass down and I crouch a bit while holding my stomach. I could feel the liquid running through my legs. I soldier on to the door and I open it. He is getting out of the car already.

”Slindo” He comes and gets me.

”The baby Sakhile, We nee....need the hospital ” he nods and picks me up and rushes to the car and gets me in. He opens the gate and soon enough he driving off.

I am looking out of the window and he is looking at me while seated. The Doctor comes in and he stands up from the chair quickly. I look at his movement now.

”The baby is ok , both of them are. Her blood pressure is high but better now. ” the Doctor says.

I am glad my child is ok, I touch my stomach.

“They will be discharged now?”Sakhile asks.

“In the morning. 9am latest , we just want to monitor her for one night ”

“Ok” he says and the Doctor walks out.

“I am sorry Slindo”

I am silent. He sighs and places his hands in his pocket.

“I will see you in the morning ” he says and I just look at him before looking away and I turn the other way. He sighs and walks out before tears stream down my cheeks .

Sleep consumes me soon enough after that.

Its morning already and just 3 hours before Sakhile fetches me. I sat up as soon as he walked in. He is in tracksuits and looks like he didn't sleep even a wink, I wonder how he ...

“You look peaceful when you are asleep” he starts and places the Steers take away next to me.

“Wha... What are you doing here ? ”i ask.

“You can't punish me for his sins Slindo ” he takes out the burger.

“Eat. I was worried. I drove during the night coming here ” I open the food and start eating.

“Thank you” he smiles and I look away.

“You should always think of the baby” I nodded.

“Where did you sleep?” I ask him.

“You see this chair here ? It's not as comfortable as it looks ” he pointed at the chair while chuckling and stretched his tall self.

“I'm sorry , you shouldn't have ” I said.

“I wanted to

Advertisement

I am at ease now that you are ok”

“How did you find me ?”i ask.

“I asked Sakhile” I gave him a look and he stared at me before he chuckled lightly and placed his hands in the tracksuit pants.

“It wasn't a direct ask. Don't worry , I know how much you value your marriage ” I kept on eating. He sat down.

“There is another one if you are not full ”

“Thank you” he nods.

“I am leaving at 9 am. ” meaning he should be gone before that.

“i will leave earlier than that. Don't worry”

I nodded and carried on eating.

“Nazo” he looks at me.

“Slindokuhle” he replies.

“Do prayers have an effect?” I ask.

“If you believe and have faith yes”

“Have they worked for you ?” I asked.

“I am not prayerful or a church person at home it's just ancestors but I have been praying for something everyday ” he leans back on the chair. His new bed

“Have they been answered ?” I ask.

“In due time. Keep on praying and don't loose faith ”He says.

“You know Slindokuhle.... Sometimes we pray and have faith that it will be answered the way you want it to go. Someone's prayer may be your saving grace. Someone is praying for you ” he says

“Then what's the point of praying?”

He sits up right and places his elbows on his thighs. He looks straight at me.

“Change your prayer. Instead of asking for that thing ask for direction towards what God or whoever you are praying to shows it to you. Ask for the right path for you. You will get it ” he says.

“Try it ” he says and smiles

“Smile for me ” he says.

“This is inappropriate enough ” he shakes his head.

Sakhile came to fetch me , he came with some of my clothes to change in.

“Have you eaten ?” he asks.

“Yes ” I say and wear my slippers. I zip the bag up and hold onto the bed. I turn to him.

“She told me ” I look at him waiting for any reaction or response.

“Told you what ?” he asks.

“3 years we have been married Sakhile, 4 years we have been together. Don't say sorry” I raise my hand.

“Ok ” he says.

“Do you love me ?” I ask him.

“Yes , I love you Slindo”

“Why did you hurt me then?. In our house awusafihli Sakhile (you are not even hiding it Sakhile)”

I heave a sigh.

“Lets go ” he takes my bag and we walk out.

I get discharged we get in the car and he drives off. It's silent and no one is talking to anyone at the moment. He hasn't even asked me where is Samkelo. I sigh and look out of the window. We get home and he parks behind the two taxis. We get out and make our way inside the house at that. I sit on the couch and put my hand on my stomach and he is looking at me.

“Just tell me the truth. I want to hear it ” I say. I am now prepared with what he will say.

“What do you want to know ?” he asks calmly.

“How long has it been going ?” I ask.

“A year and 2 months ” my stomach turns and counting.

“You are still sleeping with her ?”

“No I stopped. ”

“Do you even use protection ?” I ask him.

“Yes ” I sigh.

“Slindo”

“ I am not done ” I close my eyes and open them again.

“What do I lack , tell me so I can fix it ”

“Time” he said and I nodded.

“Ok , I see ”

I don't know. I feel numb at the moment.

“I think I should go to Richmond crest and give you some space
” he says.

“I think so too ”

He nods and comes to kiss my forehead.

“I love you Sthandwa Sam and I am sorry ”

I nod and he walks off to the bedroom , God what is this ?

Being alone was needed. Being away from everything and just isolating myself is what I needed , I have been trying this prayer thing and I am thinking of starting to go to church as well. I checked on my Son and he is happy as ever where he is. Gogo is even thinking of taking him away from me of which I am a having a problem about. I miss him boh.

Sakhile calls once a day just to check if I am fine with the baby but things are still rocky. It's just has been 4 days away from each other and sometimes drops Nandos here and leaves

during the day in between his travels. It's considerate since I am starting to crave bits of things.

I am relaxing. Decided to get myself a book and I am reading this one. I am loving it already and so far I am almost done with it as I have time on my hands. A knock on the door comes and I get off the couch and I go and open the door. It's Bab'Ndlovu. He has hands in his pocket wearing a sweater topped with a black leather jacket and a hat as well. It is a chilly day today.

“Baba”

“Ndodakazi ”

I make way for him to walk inside and he goes to sit down. I close the door and turn to the lounge.

“Ubaba ngingamtholela okokuphuza?(Can I get you anything to drink ?)” I ask.

“Cha , angizele lokho(I am not here for that”

“Oh”

“Sit down !” I sit down quickly.

“I heard you are pregnant ” I nod.

“Yes ”

“I am happy to hear that ” he smiles a bif before his face goes back to being serious and emotionless

“What is Sakhile doing at my house?” how can I answer that ?

“Have you asked him ?” I ask.

“If I asked him I wouldn't be here”i nodded.

“I asked you a few days ago Slindokuhle if there are any troubles and you said no ” he said.

“It’s nothing we can't fix ” I say. Fix ? How ? Where to from here ?

“If it is something that can be fixed then he would be in his house. , Awungitsele kwenzakalani?(tell me what is going on?)”

“Sa...”i keep quiet.

“Slindokuhle , Niyangicasula ninoSakhile ngoba nibadala ukwenza lento eniyenzayo. Ngimdala Khuluma !(Slindokuhle , you and Sakhile irritate me because you are old to be doing what you are doing , I am old so talk !)” I jump a bit at the sound of his voice raising. He is angry , furious is the word for it.

“He cheated ” he closed his eyes and sighed. He took off his hat and held it in his arms.

“With who ? ” he asks.

“ Her name is Pamela Mazibuko. ”

“Where does she live ?”

”She lives in Imbali unit 3” I say

He nods.

“I will see you Ndodakazi” he stands up and I do the same.

“Yebo baba ”

“I am sorry Slindokuhle. ” he looks at me in a softer facial before he walks out. I stand there.

I sat down and carried on with my reading. After I was done with the book I went to cook super for tonight. It has been a few days without a home cooked meal. I am tired of take away. The last time I talked and saw Nazo was the day I was released. I called Gogo just to talk to Samkelo. I miss him so much , though my grandmother want to stay with him as she stays alone. I will swing that through Sakhile , we can't let Samkelo see us falling apart like this at such a tender age. I finished cooking and I dished up for myself before I went to watch some TV at it. A part of me does miss people around .

I went to sleep when I was feeling sleepy. I slipped into my pyjamas and went down on my knees. I pray that my marriage survives because God couldn't give this to me when he would want it to crumble again.

The lights switching on was what woke me up and I rub my eyes and sat up while pulling the cover. I looked at him and I knew his father did that to him. He has an arm support even , How old is that man again? He carries a gun around so I just assumed the worse is under there .

“Hey, what happened ?” I ask him.

“Baby I am sorry ” he says. He looks down as it's silent.

“Gatseni did ” I nodded.

“Are you fine ?” I ask him.

“Just a broken arm. It's fine. ” he says and I cringed.

“Ncese(sorry)” I say.

“Can we fix us ? Just one last chance Slindo. ” he says.

“You have hurt me Sakhile. How would you feel if you found me under another man while he is making me moan ?” he shivers.

“I would go crazy. I would shoot him and you ” I clap my hands.

“And I should forgive like that because I love you. This is the second time ”

“I will work for it ” he says.

“You will ”

“Can I sleep next to you?”

“What about the guest room ?” I ask.

“Its cold ”

“Yet I am the one who always warms your bed at night and then go and slee...”

“Can we not go there now. I just want to be with my wife and Son ”

“You haven't asked about Samkelo ”

“ I know he went to Sweetwater. ”

“Gogo wants to take him ”

“It’s ok until we are ok. It will give us time to work on us ” I just nodded.

“Can I ? ” he takes off his jacket that is over his shoulders.

I help in taking off his top and he holds my waist and kisses my lips and i respond. I could feel his boner as he pulls me closer and closer to him. His free hand squeezes my butt and I break the kiss.

“Keep your hands to yourself ” I say and he nods.

“I love you MaNgcolosi” he perks my forehead. I get in bed as he undressed the rest of his clothes. He switches off the lights and he gets in behind me .

I woke up a bit late in the morning. My phone already has missed calls from my friend. Oh how I haven't seen her in a while. Sakhile wasn't in bed but I could hear shuffling around the house so he might be still here. I called my friend while I went to brush my teeth.

“Haibo Ntombi iskole?(and girl, school?)”

“I have a family crises at the moment. How are you?” I say.

“I am good. I miss having you around ”

“Me too ”

“I am glad you are ok. I will call some time ” she hangs up. I finish up and walk out of the bathroom.

“I couldn't make breakfast so cereals ” I met Sakhile.

“Its fine. Thank you” I say and went to sit down on the couch. He joined me and I placed my legs on his lap while he ate. I went through my Facebook and I stumbled on something.

“Pamela is dead” I said to him and gave him the phone. It's all over my feed.

“Mmh ” he kept quiet and gave me the phone back. How I thought he would react. He was found by the informal settlement near the river. This is hectic by people who were going to fetch water.

“Ok ” we carried on eating.

I am not full. I stand up and go and make something heavier for myself , I am eating for two now.

CHAPTER EIGHTEEN

I cleaned the house and went onto cooking for lunch and super, Sakhile and i haven't talked since the morning and I am ok with the peace. I finished and I went to the bathroom and took a bath. I got out and went to get dressed. I wore jeans with a top and sandals. I put on some lipstick and did my eyes a bit and i was looking beautiful. I took my bag and I walked out of the main bedroom , Sakhile was watching soccer while having a beer .

“Food is in the kitchen on the stove when you are hungry. I am out ” I grabbed my phone.

He looked at me.

“Where are you going?” he asks.

“Out, you didn't think I was going to stay with you here dear husband no ”I say.

“You look too beautiful to go out ” he stands up on his feet.

“Oh thank you, I might enjoy my day more you know ” I say.

“Bye Gatseni ” I waved my hand and walked out. He followed after me.

“Slindokuhke ” he says.

“Sakhile go inside. Food is there. ” I got in the car and closed the door , I put on my shades and I start the car before I drove out of the drive way. He watched me with his functioning hand on his hip. I rolled the window down.

“Go inside. You are half naked” he is in shorts only.

“You are not going out without me looking this beautiful Slindo. Ufuna labafana bakubone unjena manje ? Ufuna bazishayele lah kuwe ? (You want these boys to see you now ? You want them to hit on you ?)”

“Nawe uyazishayela angithi ?(You are also hitting on them girls isn't it ?)”

I smile.

“I might find a better you ”

He clenched his jaw.

“Slindokuhle ”

“Don't wait up. ”

I drove off. I need a breather from the house, let me treat my self with some sea food at Golden hoarse. I need some time to be alone and just breathe away from him. I felt confident when he said I looked so beautiful meaning I am nailing the spot without even trying.

It's the 3rd time he is calling and I am on my 6th glass of wine. I am enjoying and don't want to go back home as yet. My phone pings as I place it on the table and I look at it. A message from Asiphe, my school friend. I take my phone and open it.

“Home cell will be at your house tomorrow afternoon ” she sent.

Church women coming to my house ? I am defeated but all I say is

“Its fine ” I sent back. I don't even go to her church or church at all.

It rings the 4th time and I decided to get him out of his misery a bit by answering.

“Sakhile, I am ok. Ngizokubona mangibuya (I will see you when I come back)”i say

“Slindokuhle ”

“Bye , cook if the food runs out or order”

“I am not at ease ”

“Sleep ,you will be fine Gatseni ”

“I am sorry ”

“Bye Sakhile” I hung up. I put my phone down and called the waiter to bring more wine for me. I am staying here for a long time.

The waiter brings more wine and I thank him before I drink some more and have some of this fish I have ordered. I can't waste any money on not eating anything even though I am drinking like a fish.

It's late and I have just walked in. I have my bag under my arm and the house keys in my hands. The lights are off but he is still

watching some tv while drinking a beer. He turns and looks at me holding onto the wall making sure I don't fall. I am drunk , not tipsy but drunk. I am even not sure how I managed to drive back home safely and not cause an accident.

He lets out a soft chuckle and I throw the keys on the table before I lock the door behind me and I walk away from him. I get in the bedroom and I throw myself on the bed and he walks in just after with a glass of water. He gives it to me and I sat up and drink it . He leans by the wall and looks at me.

“Can I sleep in peace ? ” I say looking at him.

“You never liked alcohol” he says

“I love it now , it's my friend, my comforter ” I say

“You are pregnant Slindo ! ”

“Hayi wena awungigxege tuuu ungibangela umsindo ! (leave me alone , You are making noise)”

“I am sorry Slindokuhle” he says.

“That's the thing Sakhile , I am tired, really. Time ? That's why you cheated on me ? I was here the whole damn time being the best wife I can be and best mother kwingane Yakho owayithola ungifebela (to your outside child)when I wouldn't have done it at all ! ” tears streamed down my cheeks.

“Do you love me ? Do you really love seeing me like this ? Do you ? Why did you marry me if you do all of this to me Sakhile ngingumuntu nami. ngingemizwa nami (I am human as well , I have feelings as well too)” I say.

He is silent while looking at me. I wiped my tears.

“I think we should call it quits ” I say.

“No baby please. Anything , I will change and try and be a better husband but don't leave me Slie”

“It will give you the freedom to be with whoever because I can see I am holding you back. ”

He came and kneeled Infront of me.

“Slindokuhle I love you , I know that I messed up and brought a child into our marriage. I know I haven't been faithful but please. One try baby please I promise I will change. ”

“A leopard never changes it's spots ” I say while looking at him.

“Please baby ”God knows how much I love this man that's why I am here crying because he knows.

“I need to sleep. I am tired ” I say.

“Slind....”

“Ngiyakucela Sakhile (please Sakhile)” I say.

“Ok ” he gets off his knees and kisses my forehead before walking out.

The door shuts and I turn to the pillow and I bury my head there before I cry.

“Nkosi uyazi , Uwena owaziyo ukuthi ufunani ngempilo Yami. Uyazi ngiyithanda kangakanani leyandoda kodwa ubuhlungu engibuzwayo angikwazi. Ngibonisele, sindisa umshado wami uma kuyintando yakho. Uma kungeyona sikhulule

Advertisement

ngikhulule (Lord you know , you are the one who knows what you want to be done with my life . You know how much I love that man but the pain I am feeling I can't . Show me the way , save my marriage if that's your will, if it's not then let us free. Free me) Show me the way because I am lost. I try my best but....”

I wet the pillow I am lying on. I am in between a rock and hard place , Samkelo is also between all of this.

Today is the day the Home cell is coming to my house. Asiphe has informed me before what they do at these home cells and Sakhile went to the rank a bit , Zethule fetched him since he can't drive at the moment due to his injuries. He is old to be hit by his father like he is a child. I am feeling a bit better today and I am staying off alcohol. I have to think of the creature that is growing inside of me. I am married and pregnant. I should be happy , be at my happiest but no. Life has other plans right now. Sakhile slept at the guest room last night , I locked him out of our main bedroom. My phone rings and it's Asiphe. I answer it while pausing the DVD .

“Hello“

“We are on our way, you take a first right , right? ” she asks.

“Yes“

“Ok then. We will see you ” the door opens and they walk inside holding plastics.

“Ok , I will see you then ” she hangs up and I stand up.

“Zethule. How are you ? ” I ask.

“I am good Mrs Gatseni , how are you?”

“I am good as well ” I take the plastics from their hands.

“Thank you” I say to Sakhile and walk to the kitchen. He follows after me.

“The women are on their way.”

“I am going to dad's house ” I looked at him and unpacked the snacks.

“Ok ”

“The finger food platter is in there ”i take it out.

“You didn't have to. Queen cakes would've been enough with juice ” I say.

“I though maybe it wouldn't be enough ”

I just nodded and took out everything and he came around the counter and stood behind me. I stopped what I am doing and turned to him.

“Zethule is waiting for you ”

“I miss you” he says.

“I am always here ”

“I know. ”

“It’s not the same anymore ” I say. He touches my cheek with his hand.

“I know Slindo. I won't say sorry because it doesn't make a difference but do some action ”

“You are an image Sakhile. Samkelo will look up to you. What if our child is a girl ? Will you want her to go through what I am going through ? ”

“No ”

“Then what ? ”

“I will change ”

“You change because you want to ” I say.

“I want to ” he holds my waist and gives me a hug. I lay my head on his chest, he kisses my forehead.

“I love you Slindokuhle , I married you because I love you so much and I am sorry for breaking your heart so many times. I will change baby I will ”

“I love you too Sakhile. That's why you take me for a ride ”

“Ngiyaxolisa Mkami (I am sorry my wife)”

I looked at him and he perked my lips.

“I will call you ”

I nodded and he moved away from me and walked out of the kitchen. I carried on preparing the snacks.

The women came and I welcomed them inside. Asiphe and I hugged before walking back inside after everyone was inside. Not alot of women but some. We all settled in the lounge and they started singing church songs before going into prayer . We all sat down and a verse was shared amongst us.

“Proverbs 23:23]Truth, wisdom, learning, and good sense — these are worth paying for, but too valuable for you to sell.”

This home cell was really needed, the women keep on thanking me for my hospitality.

“A home without God in it doesn't work as it doesn't have a supporting foundation for it, the devil can lurk in very easily. ” one of the woman says and they all agree. As they stand up.

“Yes” I say.

“Thank you for coming ” I say to them and they smile and do the same. Asiphe and I share a quick hug as we walk out.

“Where is that handsome husband of yours ?”

She asks me as we walk out.

“He went to his father's house. I think he will be back soon ” as if on que a car parks opposite the drive way. He gets out of the car with Ntozakhona. He waves and I wave as well to his cousin.

“I will call you” Asiphe says.

“Thank you bye ” we say our last ones and she walks off.

“Makoti !” Ntozakhona says.

“Hey , there are left overs ”

“We got some food home ” I frowned.

“Don't worry ”Sakhile says.

“I came to drop your arm less husband ” Ntozakhona says.

“Thank you ”

“Iyobonana Ndoda (I will see you man)”

“Sure ”

He rushes off, I turn around and walk back inside the house and Sakhile stays to take a smoke. He smokes only when he is stressed or when he feels like it. It's not a regular thing but he smokes to relax.

CHAPTEE NINE TEEN

~“Mark 10:9]No human being then must separate what God has joined together.”~

I walked up to him and we shared a simple hug, which lasted longer than it should've been. We broke it and he smiled while looking at me and looked at my stomach as well ,it's growing bit by bit and I am starting to show a bit if I am wearing tight clothes like this dress today.

“You look beautiful, I feel like I haven't seen you in a long time” he says and pulls the chair for me to sit down.

“Thank you , yeah it has been long hey ” I say and he sits opposite me.

“You should've told me you were coming to Durban. I would've drove to fetch you ” he says.

“I didn't want to convince you on my sudden trip to see you Nazo” I say . He calls the waiter.

“You wouldn't. How are things ?” I sighed.

“Bad ?” he asks.

“I don't know. I am trying ”

“Does he try too ? ”

“Yes ! He is trying but I am not convinced. We haven't slept in the same bedroom for months now ” I say.

“Its all up to you on what you should do. ”

“I wish Nosi was alive. She would've known ” I say.

“I am not Nosi , I know me and her have the same thing to say to you but I won't say it because I want you to discover things on your own. I don't want to tell you to do this because i don't want you to leave him without letting him go first in your heart” he says.

“Thats a bit hard. I love him ” I say.

“I know ”

“Why are you single ? ” I ask and the waiter comes , he takes our orders and walks off.

“I don't want to be in a relationship with a woman I don't love ”

“Hawu Snazonke ,you won't know until you try ”

“Lets say I can't let go of this woman. I don't want to let go of her ”

“What if she doesn't let go of where she is ?” I say.

“I will let her go then to see her happy ” he smiles and i look at him.

“What ?” he chuckles

“Its been 3 years Nazo” I say.

“4 years , Slindokuhle ” he says.

“And you still love me when I love Sakhile ? ”

“Yes ”

I chuckle.

“I don't know at times where I would be if you didn't keep me sane. Thank you for everything ”

“Its love ” he says and i nod. My phone rings and I take it out. It's Sakhile, I answer it.

“Where are you ?”

“Hello to you too , I will be back in 4 hours ”

“Ok ”

“Bye ”

“Bye”

I hung up. Our beverages came along.

“You are spending time here ?”

“I came to see you ” he chuckles.

“i feel like a side Dude” he says and i laugh.

“Can i take a picture of you ? ”he asks.

“Why ? ” I ask.

“You look beautiful. I just want to capture that ” he says.

“Ok then ” he took out his phone. I smiled as he snapped the picture. He looked at it and smiled.

“Beautiful”

“Thank you ”

We had a nice innocent lunch with a general conversation. He pays for the meal and we go around Durban. I don't even know which part of Durban he lives in but that is non of my business. We go around Durban and he takes me to the beach. We got there and went towards it without shoes on. I felt the peace of it. He left me alone as I went further. Silence. Only the birds , ship and ocean sounds were heard and calmed me down. I looked at my ring and it's has weighted me down more these past few months. I sigh and rub my stomach. I stood there for sometime too before he came and stood behind me.

“Its peaceful ” I nodded.

“Very” I say.

I turned and looked at him.

“Thank you for a day well spent ” he smiles. This man is forever handsome.

“Pleasure , thank you for visiting ”

I smiled. He put his arms around me and hugged me. I hugged him back and sighed. I wish Sakhile was absorbed as Nazo , I wish he saw alot of value in me. Does he ?

He threw himself next to me and i took a deep breath in and pulled the white linen towards my breast covering myself. I looked at him as he rolled out of the bed and took off the rubber and tied it up before disposing it. He hasn't called. My heart isn't beating as fast like before when we first betrayed him but it worried me so much. We were at the beach sitting in silence and here we are under white hotel sheets and him coming back with a warm towel. He stands there not knowing what to do or how I am feeling right now but I stretch my hand to take the towel but he offers and I let him be. He pulls my body sheild off me and he wipes me gently not hurting me and kissed my stomach carefully.

“It suits you” he says and I nod before he sighs.

“We should stop this Slindo. You are leading me on and I know you are undecided. You love Sakhile, you should stick to him ”

His words stung a bit.

“I am hungry”

“I will order room service ” I nod and he is done. I pull the covers and he goes to order room service. He gets done and throws himself next to me. I could feel his warm breath on my skin. He kisses it softly sending shivers down my spine. It's a draw. We are equal. I can forgive him now.

“You are worth a lot more Slie ” he says and i am silent.

“I know ”i say.

“Why can't you leave him ?” he asks. A question I have never expected. Why can't ? I am stuck on him. Samkelo is also the reason, the family as well everything. I can't fail at making my marriage work. Our mother's managed to do it why can't we ?

“Samkelo” is my best answer.

“You can co- parent and have him by your side”

“I don't know ” I say.

“I love you ” he says.

Before pulling me to his chest. Oh Nazo , I should stop this and let him go. He deserves better than a woman who is stuck on her man whore.

“Let me go Nazo. ”

“I can't , you need me ”he kisses my forehead. I close my eyes at that.

He woke me up when I have overslept. I ate before I went to take a shower washing another man's scent off my body. I got done and grabbed my keys. He offered to take me home as he

is not at ease about me driving this long on my own and pregnant. I assured him that I will call and he eventually let me go unhappy about my travelling arrangements.

I checked my phone and I have missed calls and messages from Sakhile. I sigh before I hopped in my car and drove off.

Soon enough I was in Pietermaritzburg . I wouldn't call him. It's the afternoon and not knowing if he is home or at the rank. I won't ask him

I will find out myself. I got home and parked the car inside the garage and got out. I walked towards the house and I got inside. He is here and we look at each other. I move from the door and close it. He stands up from the couch and my heart is beating much faster.

“Slindo, I have been calling ” he says placing his hands in his pocket.

“I know. I saw ” I say.

“Where were you ?”

“I need to rest Sakhile. I had a long day ” I walked to the main bedroom and I put my bag on the bed. He got in and leaned by the wall looking at me.

“You look beautiful”

“Thank you ” I say. I take off my dress and I go towards him and I hug his waist , he kisses my forehead.

“MaNgcolosi” he says.

“Gatseni ” I say

“I miss us ” he says

“Me too” I say.

“Can we start afresh? Can I have my wife back ? ” So he is not going to pry about where I was ? Good then.

“The trust is broken Sakhile ” I say.

“I know. We can build it again but I just want to hold you at night Slindo. I want to kiss you till you are red ” I giggle and he chuckles. He touches my stomach.

“You weren't drinking?”

“No ”he nodded.

“Should I cook?” I ask.

“No , I ate at the rank. ” I nodded.

“Okay , I need to rest. I am tired ” I say.

“I will leave you to it ” He gives me a perk and smiles while looking at me.

“I can be stupid at times ” alot

“But I love you” I nodded.

He left me to rest. I sent a text to Nazo stating that I arrived safely and then rested myself. I have had a long day today.

I woke up early today just to prepare Sakhile for his departure. I am nervous because in a few days he has to leave for Empangeni and I don't know which girl he will pick up there, I love him. He knows that and I sacrificed alot just to make it work for us. I know , I am the last person to talk .Let's forget about yesterday and focus on today and a way forward shall we ? When he left at wee hours I went back to bed and rested. I woke up a bit late and went on cleaning before cooking for lunch. He always passes by the house during lunch and doesn't make a mistake to miss it.

He walks inside the house and takes off his cap and places the keys on the counter. He looks at me.

“Something wrong ?” I ask and go to take out the plates.

“Slindo” I look at him.

“Gatseni ”

He sighs.

“Don't be like me ” he says.

“Like what ? ” my heart is beating fast but I try to calm down.

“A cheat , don't be that. ”

“Oh, I see ” I say. I start dishing up for him.

He comes and stand behind me. My heart is beating triple times but I breathe in an out. If one of us has to be caught it shouldn't be me because he will kill me I know. He has told me before .

“Where is your gun ? ” I ask him before I turn around. He looks at me and I am scared. I am not safe , does he know something?

He places his hands in his tracksuit pockets and he looked straight into my eyes ,I didn't move mine as well from him but cautious on his movements. He sighs and tilts his head. I play with my fingers and he looks down to them and I stop. Why is he observing me ?

“Tell me something Slindo....”

“Ubulaphi izolo ?(Where were you yesterday?)” I am shaking now. Keep calm Slindo.

“Out ” I say

“Laphi ? (Where ?)” he doesn't move his eyes from me. Think fast Slindo

“Pine town ” It just slipped.

“What were you doing there?” he asks.

“I needed a breather , took myself out. Why ? ” I tilt my head. He holds my chin and lifts it before he kisses my lips and bites his bottom lip.

“Mmmh ”

“What's wrong ?” I ask.

“Nothing. ”

I nodded. He let go of me and I went to dish up for him and took some beer for him , he settled and had his food as well. I watched him as he ate, I should watch my movement with him.

“By the way Slie ” I snapped out of my thoughts and looked at him.

He took out his gun from under his top and he placed it on the table. I felt like peeing myself.

“Here it is ” he says.

“You could harm me with it ” he looks at me.

“ I wouldn't ” I nodded.

“I want you ready tonight ” I just nodded.

I won't argue or say anything that will piss him off. He got done and soon after left. I felt better , Nazo wouldn't risk it like that especially knowing the kind of person Sakhile is and Risk my life like that. This is not for me , I will leave in a coffin because Sakhile will never forgive me that I know. God Sakhile what are you doing to me at the moment ? I could feel my blood rushing , Maybe I should call Gogo and check how Samkelo is doing . He wants me ready tonight ? Are we going somewhere ? I am scared now. I rush to take my phone and I call Nazo.

“Slindo ”

“I think he knows ” he is silent.

“How ? ”

“I don't know. He asks me alot of questions and he...I am scared for my life Nazo” I say shaking.

“Calm down and breathe. I will find out if he does or not. ”

“I am scared ”

“Don't be. Calm down. I will inform you ok ? ”

“Ok “

I say more calm and he hangs up. I should start preparing for tonight already then.

I got out of the cold water and wrapped myself in a towel. I got in our bedroom after walking out the bathroom and I lotioned and he walked in the bedroom carrying a Gift bag with Flowers , Shocker really because Sakhile has never bought flowers for me.

“Whats that?” I ask and put on a gown.

“For you ” he comes and kisses my cheek.

“Happy anniversary” Oh my I forgot. I just smiled.

“Thank you Gatseni ” he gave me the gift bag and flowers.

“Get ready, I am taking you out ” he says.

“Ok”

He holds my waist and looks at me.

“Pregnancy suits you”

“Thank you”

He walked out of the bedroom and I looked inside. It's not a bomb so I am safe. I put everything away and got dressed. I made myself look beautiful before I walked out when I was ready. He was waiting for me. He crushed the can and he went to throw it in the bin before he rubbed his hands.

“I need a smoke first ”

“Sure “

We walked out of the house. I got in his car as I waited for him while he smokes. My phone vibrates and its a message.

“He doesn't know ”

I breathe out. I trust he doesn't at all.

CHAPTER TWENTY

I can't sleep. I am pacing up and down the living room waiting for him to merge anytime soon now. I sit down and sigh , He had a late errand to run. My mind couldn't help wonder where he is with who ? He hasn't called and I have left a thousands of texts and Missed calls on his phone but nothing. He is cheating again , that is my conclusion to that. I am fed up honestly ! He should be here cuddling me and kissing me and telling me how much he loves me but no he is out there whoring and saying it's an errand. Do I want him to touch me ? Ofcause I want to , he is my husband after all ! I stand up and tie my gown and walk to the main bedroom. I am furious as well at this point. Where is my suitcase? Oh there it is down there . I pull it out of the wardrobe and I start throwing in some of my clothes and I zip it up. I take my handbag and car keys and I walk out of the bedroom with my packed clothes. I get out of the house and go to my car. I am inside and ready to leave as well, ukholwa ngokubona loh ngiyambona (He believes it when he sees it , I see him). I start the car and drove off. Is late at night but I am praying I make it just fine home. Sweetwater is not a safe area like our area. It's something else . I keep on going, He will sleep alone in that house and feel my absence with it.

“Slindokuhle , Haibo kwenzenjani ?(what is going on ?)” my grandmother asks as I wheel my suitcase inside.

“I missed home ” I say

“Its late. You could've visited tomorrow during the day and went back to your house” she emphasises her sentence meaning I am not supposed to even sleep over.

“Haibo Gogo , I am here. Where is Samkelo?” I ask. The house is extended as well, Sakhile is behind that . Still two bedrooms but they are a bit bigger now than before.

“He is asleep” she closes the door and I turn to her.

“What is going on ?”She asks. I sit down and sighed.

“Ngiyasha gogo , angisakwazi ukukhona (Marriage is difficult. I can't do this anymore)” she clapped her hands once.

“Angishongo ufuna ukushada lomfana ? (Didn't I tell you when you wanted to marry this boy ?)Slindokuhle it's not because I like Sakhile , I don't . I am tolerating him because he is my grandson in law ” she says.

“I know “

“Come back home , I don't want you to end up like Nosibusiso. I would rather have you home not working and happy than to sell your soul and be in an unhappy marriage ”

I stood up and hugged her before crying. She rubbed my back.

“Kuzolunga Mntanami. UNkulunkulu uyalenza icebo, akasishiyile Usakhona. (Everything will be ok my child, God makes a way , he has not forsaken us

Advertisement

he is still there.)” I felt more emotional.

“Everything is ...”

“Shhh ” she continued rubbing my back.

I needed the comfort from someone who truly loves me like my grandmother. I would forever be grateful for her support and love towards me even when I mess up she still opens her arms for me to seek comfort and healing from.

“Go and rest. Samkelo is sleeping with me ” I nodded.

“He had a long day ?”

“He is black from sun burn that one now. He plays too much ” I laugh.

“Oh my baby ”

“Go and sleep and I will bring some tea for you to calm down. You have a child to take care of ” she rubbed my stomach and

walked off. I sighed and I took my things and went to my old room. Our old room.

I threw the things on my bed and I got on it and looked at my ring .I can't seem to take it off. He is cheating , that is what my mind is telling me , nothing else. My grandmother brought tea and I thanked her before she went off to sleep , I needed this. I need it .

Sakhile , His phone has been off since yesterday when we came back from the dinner. I give up , he is gone. Slipped away just a matter of time before he sends divorce papers. We are going through the court thing again ? Arrests ? Maintenance because I know I can't maintain these two on my own, I am 24 and still not working as yet .

I get off the bed and I go to the kitchen. Porridge is served and soon enough Samkelo is awake and screaming“Mommy ” Throughout the house. I giggle and smile at his screams. I hold him in my arms as he tell me about his new friend called 'Sghubu' I asked him why is he called that and he said “He is fat like an oros mommy” I shook my head and told him to never call anyone fat because it's offensive and can bring one's self

esteem as well. I get to feed him and also change him from his pyjamas before he goes out already going to his friends. I help my grandmother around and I tell her to sit down , I will handle everything. She does some washing instead while I clean the house. In no time I am done , already going to bath as I have warmed some water. I am done and now cooking as well , I missed all of this and needed to get away before I go crazy.

“Slindokuhle !” it's my grandmother

“Gogo !” I wipe my hands and walk to the lounge where she is seated. I stop my tracks and look at them both.

“Singanitholela iziphuzo ?(Can I get you some drinks ?)” my grandmother asks.

“Water”

She looks at me and I turn to get two glasses of water. I came back with a tray and I placed it on the coffee table and they

thank me. I turn to walk back to the kitchen before my grandmother speaks.

“You are here for Slindokuhle I assume ”

“Yes !” He says first

“Nimenzani umntwana wami boh Ndlovu ? (What are you doing to my child Ndlovu ?)”

He swallows.

“We are sorry” they say.

“Sorry for what ? You think it's nice to see my grandchild crying. Wena Mfana (you boy) I”

“Gogo ”

She clicks her tongue.

“Suka (move)”

She walks away from us. He sighs and there is a pin drop silence.

“Where is Samkelo?” he asks about him after a very long time. He doesn't call to check up on him.

“Playing outside. ” he nods.

“Slie...”

“Lets go outside ” he nods and stands up and I walk outside and he follows. We got to his car and he places his hands in his pocket. “You found another one ” is what I wanted to say but I kept quiet.

“I didnt cheat on you. I promise I wasn't with any woman ” he says like he just read my mind.

“I called you” I say.

“I know. I was in a tight spot. I didn't want to alarm you. I am sorry”

I lightly chuckle, I fold my arms and look at him. He is handsome, Sakhile has always been and each time I look at him it's like the first time I am seeing him. I sometimes feel lucky to be his wife .

“Mmmh ”

“I promise Slindo”

“Where were you then ?”

He scratched his head and I moved to go back inside but he pulled me back to him.

“I don't want Nonsense Sakhile. I am angry and fed up of your shit seriously. I will leave you without thinking twice. ”

“I am sorry”

I was lying. Leaving him would be hard. I would think twice, I just don't want him to run over me anymore.

“Where were you ?”

“Richmond ” he says.

“What were you doing there ?”

“I had an errand as I have said. You can ask Sikelela who is inside to confirm. Even baba ”

He was with his father ? Ok I guess he is telling the truth.

“I will confirm with Baba later. I don't know if your cousin's cover their tracks for you”

“I don't involve them in my business”

“What were you doing that you couldn't reply to s message ?”

He is silent now.

“I am sorry about that ”

I shook my head and tried getting off his grip but he holds me locked.

“Slindo please believe me ”

“Sakhile let me go ”

I say.

“Wait , please I am telling the truth ”

I turned to him.

“For once be honest !” I say.

He is frustrating me so much. He takes off his hoodie with the top .

“Is this honest enough for you ?”

I looked at the bandage over his shoulder. My anger subsided.

“What happened ? ”

“Its nothing to worry about.

“Sakhile its nothing kanjani unengozi engaka (How when you have such a wound)” I say.

“I am fine. Taxi fights you know ”

He pulls me to him and kisses my forehead. I want to cry but I hold myself.

“I am fine Sthandwa Sam. Ungakhathazeki (don't worry)”

I am worried. I am very much worried, I feel bad for accusing him when he was telling the truth but I couldn't help myself when he didn't answer nor call me back.

“I need you home. I can't live without you” he says.

“I need to be here ”

“Please. ” I sigh.

“Ok”

He lets go of me and holds my cheeks before he kisses my lips softly and I respond to the kiss as well. It's nice and passionate as he moves his hand to my neck and down to my waist holding it . We break the kiss and bites his lips.

“I love you Slindokuhle Ndlovu ”

I left with Sakhile , Samkelo didn't want to leave and my grandmother wasn't happy but told me I can come back home anytime I want to and it's good to hear those words. He got some take away so I would cook when we get home. We got home soon enough and made our way in. I wanted to look at this environment on a bright side. I went to our main bedroom and he followed after. He took off his cap and placed it on the pedistal and also his gun. I shiver at that.

“A baby shouldn't be exposed to such Sakhile !” I say.

“Its for protection purposes”

“What if you make a mistake and harm one of us ?”i say.

“Ok. You will never see it again ”

I huff and get on the bed.

“Should I dish up for you ?” he asks and I shake my head. I am not as hungry as yet.

“Get in bed”

He does and holds me close to him careful not to hurt him.

“Sakhile ”i say.

“This is our last shot. If you ruin this ...” I say.

“I won't. ” he says.

“Talk to me when things are bothering you. We are married”

“I will MaNgcolosi”

I closed my eyes and rested on him .

CHAPTER TWENTY ONE

Whistles and Greetings as I walked through the whole rank is what I got. Clan greetings as well is what I got , I felt like I was famous. Ofcause they all know who I am and who I am married to as well. Sakhile is like that. A very known person, I am sure the whole Kzn region knows him but I am not here for that. I see him and he moves from where he is and comes to me. He smiles and I can't help smile as well. He kisses my forehead .

“Mangcolosi” he says.

“Gatseni ” I say

“I didn't know the noise was for you , Bayangijwayela yazi(they are shitting on me)”

I laugh.

“Calm down ”

“You forgot this ” I say once more.

I hand his lunch to him. Today I woke up in the other side of the bed. The good side though I sleep alot but I woke up wanting to spoil my husband.

“You didn't have to. I was gonna get something Komama at the back” he says.

“No , you have me for a reason. I don't want you eating Rank food anymore.” I look around.

“Its not hygienic. ” he laughs.

“Its food , come let's get some ”he pulls my hand and turns to the other drivers.

“Ngiyabuya manje(I am coming back now)”

“Yayinhle ivroe yakho Gatseni(your wife is beautiful Gatseni)” I shyed off.

He pulls me and holds me by my waist.

“Sakhile I have to go yazi , I was just passing by to drop this” I say.

“Where are you going ?” he asks.

“Mr Price home . I want to change the vase that is at home. It's not blending well inside the house ” he chuckled.

“I would say spend the day with me but you are pregnant. I don't want anything happening to you ”

We are in a good place , it's been months but I love here we are standing. He is trying his best to show me that he loves me and is trying to rectify his mistakes. We are in a very good space I should add. A better one but for how long really.

“Taxi and me are a no ”

“But you are married to a taxi owner ” he says.

“I don't know what I was thinking of putting my life in danger ” I say.

“I make sure you are protected Sthandwa Sam “ True.

“I thank you for that ”

I stop and kiss his lips and he smiles through the kiss.

“I love you ” I say breaking it.

“I love you too”

I point his eyes and mine.

“Keep them on this lady. ” he nods.

“I keep them on you baby.”

“mmmh” we go to the ladies selling food and they greet him. They ask him if it's the wife as they see my ring and belly and he says so. I could see from their looks that they know some of Sakhile's shinanigans but I brush it off. My mood just goes down.

“Give this to Zethule or Vukile. I am going home ” I say giving him the lunchbox.

“Baby speak to me ”

He pulls me aside.

“No , it's nothing. ” I kiss his cheek.

“Slindo I....”

I hold onto his arm frozen. Oh my God , It can't be .

“Baby are you ok ?” he looks at me, more concerned from my look.

“The baby is coming Gatseni” one of the woman say before I look down to my broken water. It's too early. I have a few weeks before I give birth.

“Calm down ” he says. I am calm.

“Can you walk ?” he asks. He is trying .

“I am scared the baby might drop from between my thighs if I move ” he chuckled. I hit his chest.

“I am feeling the pain a bit ”

“Uhm. I don't know what to do ”

“The hospital is on the other side. Just take me there ” he nods. I am calm , I can't panic but I don't want to have my baby at the taxi rank. He opts to pick me up because I just froze in one place. He takes me to my car and soon he drives off to the hospital.

“Ndlovu

Advertisement

Gatseni , Boyabenyathi !.....” I want to sleep but that's disrespectful at the moment.

I can't , but I feel very tired and I want to rest from all the pains. Bab'Ndlovu is holding onto his grandson. Sakhile is beside me brushing my hair making me drowsy than I already am. My eyes are heavy . Very heavy and I just want to sleep !

“Sthandwa Sam , are you ok ?” he asks me and I nod.

“Rest Makoti” Bab'Ndlovu says. Delivering this one wasn't as easy as I delivered Owami a few years ago.

“I am fine baba ” I lie through my teeth.

“He looks just like Mkhulu August ”Sakhile says.

“He does ” He doesn't even look a bit like me.

“After this we are having a daughter ”Sakhile adds. Oh , he likes babies now.

“You should give Makoti a break ” Thank you Baba, labour isn't Choice assorted and Oros.

“Sleep baby. You look tired ” I decided to listen. My body gave in and I rested.

I had my food after. Sakhile and the baby with Bab'Ndlovu weren't here anymore. The nurse brought some liquid food

because I didn't have the appetite to down anything solid right now. There were two of us before and I now I am alone in this room, I carry on eating and I then slowly make my way to the bathroom to bath. I am glad I gave Natural birth. I wouldn't be able to handle stitches. I get done and I get out and he is sitting on the chair and Plastics filled the room.

“How are you ? ” he asks.

“Tired but ok ”

“Sakhile is coming back with the baby ” he says and I nod.

“He is excited. ”

“I could see it. That's why he shopped this much ”

“You are quick to be this side ”

I say.

“He called us right after you passed out ”i nod and Sakhile walks in with the nurse behind him pushing the little cot. She leaves after.

“Sakhile you will squeeze the life out of him ” I say

“Hold him ” he says and I hold him in my arms.

He looks so cute. All babies do look cute.

“I named him Zabelo”

I like it. I kissed his tiny hands and Sakhile stood next to me. I looked up and our eyes met and he smiled, while looking at us before I looked away. I told him he should let me Go,. Things are good between Sakhile and I and I don't think they will change not unless he changes them.

I got discharged and let me say this is the first time I have seen Sakhile like this. It's like Zabelo is his first child. I don't want to point it out but he will favour Zabelo more than Samkelo and that doesn't sit well with me. He hasn't called him or check on him while I do. My grandmother told me he had a flue and she took him to the clinic and he is ok right now. I asked her if he could visit as I have given birth and she said after 3 months. Sakhile is not even supposed to be with me but I should be home right now. I told Sakhile but he wasn't hearing any of it at all.

It's cold day today, Sakhile had to go somewhere quickly but he said he is coming back quickly. I am warming my son's bottle at the moment. Asiphe calls me at that moment and I take my phone to answer it.

“Mngani (friend)” I say.

“I saw on Sakhile's page that you have given birth but you don't tell me , it's ok ” she says.

“it slipped my mind. I am tired” I say.

“I am sure Sakhile hired a nanny for you. He has money for that after all ” she says.

“i hate those ” really. I don't like them even maids. I can't trust my husband around those

“I have a cousin who can fill in if you want. ” she says.

“Is she 60?” she laughs.

“No , she is 21.” Hell no ! I would rather not rest.

“I will talk to Sakhile about that ” I am not talking to him about this. I won't

“Ok , I will come soon and see the baby ”she says.

“Sure. Bye ”

She hangs up and I put my phone down. The baby cries and I groan before I take the bottle and walk to our bedroom. I go to the cot and I place the bottle down and take him from there. I hold him in my arms and take the bottle before putting it in his mouth and he sucks.

“I heard his cry from outside. Umenzani ?(What are you doing to him ?)” he places his car keys on the bed.

“Uyatefa (he is a cry baby)” he chuckles and comes closer to me.

“I love him ” he says with a broad smile. He seems rather proud.

“And Samkelo ?” I ask as he takes him from my hands and feed him. He is silent a bit.

“Sakhile ” I say.

“Mmm”

“Sit down “

He looks at me and I give him a look before he does and smiles while looking at Zabelo.

“Sakhile look at me. ”

He does.

“I will say this once. Don't love them any different. I can already see Zabelo is your favourite and that doesn't sit well with me. Samkelo is your son as well and you should love him equally like Zabelo. I don't care if you didn't want him before but please. I don't want them growing up resenting each other because of you. “

He looks at Zabelo.

“So I was just rambling ?” I place my hands on my hips.

“I hear you Slindo ”

He says.

“Please”

He keeps quiet and I sigh.

“Let me go and cook. “

“I bought Nandos”

“Thank you Love ” I kiss his forehead and he smiles.

“One on the lips would be appreciated.

“There is a baby ”i say.

“He can't see ” he says.

I shook my head and bend to give him a kiss.

“We have to try for our daughter ”he says.

“Labour isn't easy. It's not sweets and biscuits Sakhile. ”

“Just one last one ”

I should give him another child before he goes out and brings one.

“Ok. Let me go and eat ” I walk out from our bedroom. My phone rings and I look at it. What does Asiphe want ? I ignored it and went to dish up.

.

CHAPTER TWENTY TWO

She settles down and plays with him while he is resting on the car seat. I take the plastic and put it aside.

“Oh he looks so cute. Your husband creates good babies ”

“This one wouldn't be possible without me ” I say.

“True ”

“I cooked. Should I dish up. ?” the door opens and Sakhile walks in with Afika. I stand up and go to give him a cheek kiss before greeting Afika.

“Hello” Afika greets Asiphe and she greets back while standing up.

“I am Asiphe. Slindo's school friend ”

“Baby you remember the bag I gave to you yesterday ?”Sakhike says.

“Yes. It's on the bed. It's quiet heavy ”

Afika nods and moves to the main bedroom.

“I cooked. Sit down and I will dish up. Mngani you can come. ” I said.

“I am still looking at the baby “ she rocks Zabelo back and forth.

“Ok ” I walk to the kitchen and I go and dish up.

Soon I hear laughter and my gut tells me that I should hurry up. I don't know but Asiphe asks about my husband alot. I finish up and went to serve them. Afika comes back inside the house

and I place everything on the table. This one , I have to keep my eye on.

“I was just telling your husband how the baby looks just like him. He will be handsome when he grows up as well. ” I fake a smile.

“Its his son after all“ I say and Sakhile thanks me for the food.

“You are Lucky Slindo”

“He is the lucky one ” I emphasises that.

“I truely am Baby. We will take the food on the go ”

They stand up with their food.

“Bring my plates back please ”

He perks my lips.

“I will. I love you ” he says.

“I love you too ” they left and I am left with this one. I want her gone already.

“When did you and Sakhile meet ?” she asks.

“7 years ago. I was in high school”

“You are lucky. I am sure he does everything for you , I mean he seems like a full package. ” she says while eating. I take my son.

“And your boyfriend ? ” I ask her.

“We broke up ”

“Why ?”

“Because of another man. ” already inside something tells me she is referring to Sakhile. Doesn't he get tired really ? I am pissed off.

“I am going to put this one down. You know your way out ”

I stand up to put my son away. I look at him and I think. No this one might plant things in my house. I stand up and she is on her feet on the same spot with her bag.

“i will see you then. Did I upset you ? ”

She asks. Yes! Yes you did !

”No , I am just tired. Thank you for the visit ” I smile. She come and hugs me.

“I will see you mngani ”

She walks out. I click my tongue right after before going to clean up and throw away her food.

Its late at night. Zabelo is fed , Samkelo is called and I have cooked supper for my husband. The fire is burning quiet well and so I take the Akarmans plastics she brought with stuff for Zabelo and I throw in the first one. I can't risk my son like that. I just simply can't , Sakhile will but things for him if needed be.

“What are you burning ? “

I open the second plastic and look inside. Far too many stuff, I ignore him and throw in the things as the fire burns it.

“Did I do something ?“

“Are you sleeping with her ? ”

“Who ? ” he asks behind me as I pull my gown together.

“Asiphe , my... The lady who was here earlier. ”

I can't even say friend.

“No , I am sleeping with no one , why would you think that Slindo honestly why can't you trust me ? Haven't I proven it !?”

“I don't know. honestly Sakhile you are trying , that I give to you but I can't trust easily. Already she complimented you so much like she wishes she is married to you. Like she wants to have a baby with you. ”

“That doesn't mean I am sleeping with her Slindo ”

I turn to him and he is angry. I sigh and I get closer to him and place my hand on his chest.

“Dont hurt me again Sakhile. I wouldn't be able to take it. ” I say.

“I just can't believe you right now ! ”

“Calm down , Yobe Gatseni (I am sorry)”

He calms down a bit and holds my waist.

“I am trying Slie ”

“I know. Let's go inside. I want Samkelo back ”

He sighs.

“Fix yourself please “

“But Slie. He seems happy with your grandmother ”

“I miss him. ”

“I don't know. ”i kiss his lips.

“ I wasn't asking permission for my son to come back ”

I walk away from him. I went to prepare food for him and washed the dishes that he left with. He poured a glass of water and looked at me while I prepare food for him.

“How many months does it take for you to heal ? ”oh my ,he really wants this child or he wants sex ? Does he have stamina ?

“3 months ” I say.

“I will be gentle Slie ” he says.

“Sakhile ! I have to heal first before we can try ”

“I will be gentle baby. I will just shoot inside and then the baby is made ”

He stands behind me.

“uyinkinga (you are a problem)”

“Can we try ?”

“I don't know. ”

“Slie” if I don't give him what's due to him , he will look else where.

“Ok , we can try. Please be as gentle. ”

I turn to him and he kisses my forehead.

“I will be. ”

I nodded and finished what I started. I gave him his food while he ate. I went to check on Zabelo and he was sound asleep. I look at him and smile. I see a bit of Owami there as well, Sakhile is garenteed in us having another child but I love how supportive he is and the way he loves Zabelo. I am just worked about his love for Samkelo. If he can't give it to him then I will. He made me love him as much as I love this one Infront of me.

Sakhile is weak ! When it comes to women he is but his personality is something else. I try my best to make him feel like he doesn't need all these women out there but me but it all just doesn't satisfy him. No he hasn't done anything so far, I am just thinking and lost in thoughts while I look at him cradling Zabelo. I have to wake up

Advertisement

it's not easy taking care of a crying baby in Ungodly hours and also tired from your husband satisfactions.

“Bring him here , you should go ”

He brings Zabelo to me who is now Sound asleep when he was crying a few moments ago.

“I will see you ”

“What if it doesn't work ?” being pregnant that is.

“We will try again ”

He kisses my forehead.

”Behave ” I say.

“I will My love ” I nodded as he walked out. I laid back down. I am in pain down there. I haven't healed, I think something happened interrupting my healing process. I should go to the Doctor and see. My phone pings and take it. It's Sakhile's grandmother at these hours. It's not even 5 am.

“ I am moving in today ” oh no more baby making now. I call Sakhile straight away.

“Is there something wrong ? ”

“Your grandmother is moving in ”

“Why ? ”

“I don't know ”

He groans.

“No more baby making then ” I say.

“You are not going to escape that Sthandwa Sam ” I groan.

“Ok , let me rest then ”

“I love you ”

“I love you too. Be careful ”

“I will ” I hung up and sent money to my grandmother for Samkelo's expenses. I then rested.

I woke later and went to cleaning. At least he gave me some rest. I changed the linen in the guest room and also did washing. I feel so darn tired right after. I finally went to bath and I was done quickly. I could hear the car and I went to wear a gown and the main door opened.

“Kwazekwaphola. Kuyasho kukhona umakoti. Kunuka kamnandi Sakhile , usebenzile Mfana wami , Makoti ! (it's so cool in here , it shows there is a wife in this house . It even smells nice Sakhile , you did well my Son . Slindokuhle !)” I wear my slippers and take of the gown quickly and pull any dress that my hands gets on. I take a doek as well and I put it on fast before walking out of the bedroom.

“Gogo ” I say while walking towards them.

“Sakhile take my things to my room ” she has claimed her place. She comes and gives me a kiss.

“You look chubby and beautiful. Where is my great grandson?”

“Asleep ”

“Bring him here ”

I walk away to go and get Zabelo. She has settled when I come back. I hand over Zabelo and she says the Ndlovu clan names before kissing his face all over.

“He looks just like my late husband ”

“Sakhile said the same thing ”

“He told me that his name is Zabelo. ” I nodded.

“Where is Samkelo? ”

“He is at my home. My grandmother asked to live with him as she lives alone ”i say.

“Oh that's good. I still have Sakhile's aunts and cousins in the yard ” she says and smiles while looking at Zabelo.

“Let me get you something” I say.

“No , I ate before I came here. ”

Sakhile comes back.

“Gogo , ngokukhulu ukuzithoba ubuyela nini ekhaya ngoba wahlala kuSamkelo? (With all Due respect , when are you going home ? You overstayed when Samkelo was born)” I hit his arm.

“When Zabelo is old enough. I am here to assist Slindo. ” she says with a smile.

“You can stay as long as need to be ” Sakhile is not happy about my statement.

“I am going back ”

“Eat first ” I say and he nods sitting down.

“Sakhile is lucky to have you Slindokuhle ” I smile and walk away. I dish up for him while at it .

I get back to the lounge and I give Sakhile his food and His grandmother asks us questions. How marriage is and how are things ? We say they are fine and we are doing well. We are trying . Soon after Sakhile leaves when he is done and I go to the kitchen. I drink some water before I face his grandmother.

My mother , She hasn't called , nor asked me how marriage is even if I lied. I sometimes forget I have a living mother. I am

sure Sakhile's father tells his friend everything regarding us but no , she never takes her phone and see fit to call me.

It's just a few days since Sakhile's grandmother had arrived. Two weeks to be exact and Sakhile hasn't been giving up on us trying for a child. A baby shower has been organised by Sikelela's girlfriend or should I say Fiance. Yes he proposed to her and she called me later on informing me that I will be part of her bridal party. I am happy for her and she is a wonderful one. They have been dating for almost 10 years. Before I even came into the picture with Sakhile , she is older than me so expected . Why the wait though ? I guess it worked for them than me and Sakhile but we are good. We are in a good space.

I zip up the baby bag. It's hosted in Richmond crest , Sakhile's home and already we are late. Sakhile walks in the bedroom.

“We are late ” I say and he throws the Clicks plastic on the bed.

“We will leave after this ” I take it and it's Home pregnancy test.

“I can't be pregnant in two weeks. Zabelo is two weeks Sakhile” I say.

“Just one. ”

I take the plastic and hand the bag to him and walk off.

“Thank you” he says and I get to the bathroom and close the door.

Let me get this over and done with. I take them out and pull my underwear down before sitting down and I pee on the two sticks. I am done and pull myself together and fix myself. I wash my hands and I wait for some time. Time runs out and I take them and look at them. I take them and already everyone is on the car. I go and throw them away before getting out locking and I go to the car. I get inside and it's silent. He looks at me but I don't look at him. He just sighs and drives off.

“He doesn't bother me at night. He loves Gogo ” Sakhile's grandmother says. I smile lightly and Sakhile puts his hand on my thigh. I look at him. He doesn't.

We get to his home and get out of the car. I have the baby bag in my arm as we walk inside. 'Surprise !' being shouted and I smile and forget about earlier. Sikelela's woman comes to hug me. Everyone is here , even Nazo and he seems genuinely happy. I hope he has moved on.

In a second I am pulled to sit down and they are all over Zabelo and complimenting how cute he looks. The ladies pry on wanting to hold him while the men say how much he looks like his great grandfather August. Presents showered for Zabelo and it's like his birthday when he had just arrived in this world. It's fun and enjoyable and I am grateful for the gesture. I ask for the bathroom when the festivity has cooled down a bit and everyone is chilling. I find it and use it. I am done and I want my hands. Sakhile is waiting by the door. He has his one hand in his pocket and another holding his beverage.

“Talk to me ” he says. I just throw myself to him and he hugs me back as I lay my head on his chest.

“I am pregnant again ”

There is silence. This is what I hate. He kisses my forehead.

“We are going to the Doctor tomorrow ” he says.

“Ok ”

“I love you and thank you ” I am just glad I am going to give him what he wants without any other woman bringing it.

“I love you too Baba ka Zabelo” he chuckles and I give him a little kiss at that.

.

CHAPTER TWENTY THREE.

I am tired ! Sakhile's grandmother being here makes a small difference than I thought it would. Old age and I do everything. Expected as a Wife in this family and taking care of my family. I Don't even have time to myself and grab a book. Really was looking forward to Wine because I need it at this point. Zabelo is resting and so as Samkelo. I had to have him back , Sakhile is gone for a few days to Empangeni and alone. I trust him , I keep on saying that and he calls me quiet frequently so I wouldn't complain. I have been ignoring Asiphe for some time as well. I need some rest and time to myself honestly.

“Makoti” Sakhile's grandmother calls me as I threw myself on the bed. I felt like crying but I stood up and went to her.

“Gogo ?”

“Owungenzele itiyе ntombazane (Make some tea for me child)” I nod and walk to the kitchen. I start making tea for her and take out some biscuits. I lay my head on the counter and groan. The kettle flicks and I stand up right and finish making tea.

I take it to her in a tray when I am done. She thanks me and I am off to my bedroom. I throw myself on the bed and i take my phone checking for any calls from Sakhile. I got a message from a person I haven't talked to in months. I decided to make the call.

“Hello” I say.

“Hi ” there is silence.

“I am sorry I...”

“He is away” I say.

“I miss you. I am sorry I shouldn't have contacted you ”

“Its fine ” I love his company , I won't lie.

“Should I come ? ” he asks. I smile and feel excited as well. I nod

“Yeah , but Gogo is here ” I say.

“Make tea for her and she will sleep ”

“She is drinking it already ” I say. He chuckled.

“Ok, I am coming. Give me an hour”

“Sure” there was silence. He hung up after. I rested and looked up the ceiling. I stood up and went to check on the kids.

“Gogo I have to go and get something from the mall for Samkelo” I say.

She is already sleepy while drinking tea and watching tv. He was right , she is gonna sleep.

“Mmmh?”

“I am going on a quick errand”

“Oh, I will look after the little ones ” i thought I would take Zabelo but it's fine. I hope she is not a deep sleeper but she doesn't seem like one. She is always vigilant.

I turn and go to our bedroom. I just wear slippers and I sit on the bed waiting. After an hour I got a message. I took my bag and I walked in the living room and she woke up and looked at me.

“I will watch them” I nodded not sure. She drank her remaining tea , I am sure it's cold now.

I walked out of the gate soon enough and I saw the car in a distance. I walked to it and he got out and stood there.

“Hi” he says.

“Hello” he opens the door for me and I get inside. He gets in as well soon enough and drives off. I hold onto my bag.

“How are you?” he asks.

“I am good and yourself?” he nods.

“I am good” I nod.

There was silence between us till we got to somewhere far off. He stopped the car and we just looked ahead. What am I doing here? Good question. My phone rings and he looks at me , I take it out of my bag and I answer it. It's Sakhile.

“Sakhile”

“Baby how are you?” he asks.

“I am ok, I went to get something for Samkelo” I say.

“You shouldn't drive in your state ”

“I got a cab ” I look next to me.

“Ok, call me when you are home”

“Ok”

I hung up. He took my phone away from my hands.

“Nazo !”

He gives it back soon enough and I look at him.

“So he wouldn't try tracing your number Everytime you go out.”

“Is he capable?”

“Sakhile is not a fool. Soon enough he will find out about this but here we are risking everything”

I kept quiet and looked at my phone.

“I was excited coming here” I say and he looks at me.

“And Now?”

“Just a little ” I say , he just chuckles.

“Fair enough ”

“I am pregnant” silence consumes the car.

“Again” I add

I always felt like I should always tell him what's happening in my life. It's easy to do so.

“How do you feel?”

“I just had Zabelo so I am mixed emotions”

“If it makes you happy. I am happy”

I nodded and leaned in to him and he does the same.

“We should resist it ” he says.

“You made me used to it” his lips touch mine.

“How do you feel when I touch you?” he holds my waist and i close my eyes taking a deep breath.

“Tingly , butterflies” I say and open my eyes.

“You know what I feel when you touch me ?” he says.

“Tell me ” I say softly.

“I feel complete instantly

Advertisement

like your hands could touch me anytime. I love you more than I should each time” He says.

“Nazo”

“Thembalam, Inhliziyo Yami, Sizathu Sami sokuphila(My hope , My heart , The reason to live)”

“I don't want you holding onto nothing” I say.

“Its something to me.”

I hold his cheek and I kiss him. He pauses and pulls me to him before kissing me and I go with the flow , He kisses my neck and comes back to my lips. He breaks the kiss after some time and looks at me.

“You do things to me ” he says and I look at his buldge.

“Oh Snazonke” I lay my head on his chest.

“I hope I am the only man that makes you feel different when you are with me. Umuhle MaNgcolosi (you are beautiful)”

“Thank you” I sigh.

Nazo brought me back home after we bought something to come home with. I always enjoy a day with him and I won't lie about that but I love Sakhile. It's just I feel different when I am with Nazo like. Comfortable enough to be Slindokuhle and bring out the good side of me , the side I never knew I had before. He is great company. Sakhile's grandmother had cooked supper so

that is sorted. I changed Zabelo's nappy and fed Samkelo as well.

We watched some TV together before everyone went to sleep. My husband called me and I was happy to get a call from him. We talked for hours and he told me about the things he wants us to talk about when he comes back. I wonder what they are but he said it's about the growth in our marriage. I hope this is my break through God please let it be. I slept after his call and got a message from Nazo saying good night. I slept well, I won't lie.

I miss my husband. He hasn't told me when he is coming back home. Zabelo was feeling a bit sick yesterday so I woke up early in the morning and took him to the Doctor. Sickneses scare me but it was just a minor flue of which i was relieved from. Samkelo seems to be not happy with being here , he kept on complaining of missing his friend. I really want him to be here but if he wants to go then I can let him be.

The pregnancy. I didn't want to be pregnant as yet but when my husband is happy I am happy as well. Its my job to keep him happy. I took Samkelo to McDonald's just so he can play there

while I sit and eat as well to get rid of the boredom. I cover Zabelo from the light and I look at Samkelo comes out of the slide and I smile. I scroll through my Facebook and I take a picture of myself and post . Zabelo cries and I take him out of the pram and rock him back and forth while taking his bottle. He doesn't want it but doesn't stop. I stand up and moves around the area and he finally calms down. I place him in his pram and i pull it and push it back and forth rocking him to sleep. Soon he is asleep with his eyes closed. What if our baby is a boy ? Then what ? This is frustrating but I will enjoy this pregnancy I know. Sakhile wanted this one more than ever.

It has been long now. We should go home and Zabelo is already irritated from his crying tantrums. I call Samkelo and he is not happy about leaving but we don't have a choice. I promise to bring him tomorrow of which I wouldn't do but he co-operates. I take his food and our things before we leave. I get them in the car securing them inside before I get in as well and drive off. I should visit Nosi's grave very soon and clean it. I make that a note in my head to remember. I get home and park the car before I get these two boys out. I walk with Zabelo inside. Sakhile's grandmother is watching Nigerian Movies while drinking tea. She will sleep again.

“Nihambe kanjani ?(How did you go?)” she asks.

“We went well”

Samkelo jumps next to her and show her his new toy.

“Your husband is back. He is asleep ” oh Goodness, Thank God.

“Ok , this one is asleep as well ” I say.

I walk off after and go to our bedroom. I open the door and he does seem tired. His shoes are all over and so as his jacket. His bag on the floor by the door. I put Zabelo down on his little bed and clean up a bit . He moves and looks at me in sleepy eyes.

“You are back” he says and sits up. I get on the bed and I kiss him and he responds.

“How was the trip baby ?”

“I am Exhausted. We fought with the others. Those old men don't want to hear anything ”

“Be rational please ” It scares me a times.

“I will be. “

He pulls me to lay on him.

“Your trip ?”

“I missed you”

“The baby?” he asks.

“The baby is ok. We are ok”

“Ok, come let me hold you close to me ” i snuggle closer before his phone rings. He stretches his hand.

“Who is it now ?” he frowns and answers it.

“Sharp ”

He is silent. He sits up.

“Ok , I am coming”

He gets up from the bed as he hung up. He gets his track pants.

“I have to rush somewhere ?”

“Taxi?”

“No Nazo” I frown.

“What....” he interrupts me.

“He got in a car accident.I have to rush baby”

He wears his hoodie and takes his keys before rushing out. I take my phone and try calling Nazo but it goes to voicemail. I sink through the bed. God I know we have done bad things but don't take him away please. Tears streamed down my cheek. I looked at my phone, I am scared really. He shouldn't die right ?

“Be with us in this tough situation God. Amen...” I open my eyes and we look at each other.

“Let me make some tea fpr you while we wait for Sakhile ” I get up from my knees after prayer with Sakhile's grandmother. We haven't heard anything about Nazo or Sakhile returning. I have been trying him but nothing. It's almost midnight and he is not back.

“No , I will go and rest. Good night” she says. I nod.

“Good night” she walks off to the passage as she disappears.

I go to the kitchen and I wash the dishes just to busy myself. The front door opens and I wipe my hands rushing to Sakhile who looks drained.

“He is ok?” I ask.

“I need to rest ” Sakhile says. I nod

“Where is gogo ?”

“She went to sleep. She couldn't wait ”

“Ok. Let's go ”

“Let me finish here ”

“I need you baby ” I nodded and we switched off the lights before going to the bedroom. He took off his clothes and I see no gun. Good !

“The car got crushed. ” he says and i cringe.

“Is he ok?”

“I don't know Slindo ” I want to ask further but I keep quiet. He gets done unclothing.

“Its bad. I left while he is still in surgery. The doctor said if he survives then it's a miracle. ”

He says. I could feel the heaviness in his voice. I am just questioning. All the people who keep me sane will I loose them all ?

“Lets rest ” I finally say after getting my Shakey voice into order.

“Where was the accident?” I ask

“N3” I nodded. I won't ask anymore. I should let him be.

CHAPTER TWENTY FOUR

I have never felt so sick before , even during my previous pregnancies I have never felt this sick before. I closed the toilet seat and I feel like I will fall on the floor anytime.

“Slindo , Vula lah ! (open here)” I look at the locked door before I open the tap water and run my fingers under the cold water. I finally close it after washing my face.

“Slindokuhle” He doesn't want to stop. I feel bad.

I can't help but blame myself for Nazo being on that hospital bed , Maybe someone saw us but I don't believe it's my husband. He can't be that cruel. It's a sign that whatever we had we should just stop it before things get bad. I sigh holding onto the sink before I brush my teeth and I am done. I walk out of the bathroom and leaned by the door frame and we just looked at each other. He hasn't left and has been worried sick since the wee hours of morning. I have been feeling sick since last night but I couldn't hold it in.

“I am fine ” I say to him. He doesn't seem convinced.

“You don't look fine ” he comes closer and pulls me to him as I take in his scent. Not fresh not Bad but perfect and calming.

“I don't think this one will be as smooth” I say.

“Its ok , Ngikhona mina (I am here)” I hold onto him tightly as I close my eyes.

“Ngiyakuthanda Sakhile , Ngenhliziyo Yami yonke (I love you Sakhile , with all of my heart)” tears stream down my cheeks. He kisses my cheek.

“I love you so Much Sthandwa sam ”

I sob.

“Shhhh ” he tries hushing me.

“I am sorry ”

I say softly as he hugs me with the same efforts.

At bed rest , Sakhile's orders as he feels like I need to rest for today. It's good to see him hands on alot especially regarding Zabelo. I called Samkelo so we could sit together and spend some time with him because it seems his father is not going to spilt his attention between the both of them. He slept after that and i left him on the bed. I pulled my cardigan together as I walked into the lounge.

“Ndodakazi. Ngizwile ukuthi awuphilile kahle namhlanje. Iloh omncane (My daughter, I heard you are not well today . It's the little one bothering you)”

I smiled.

“He is other some today. ” she giggled.

“Do you need anything ?” I ask.

“No , I am fine. Sakhile is outside. ” I nodded. Zabelo was asleep in her hands.

I wore slippers and made my way outside. Sakhile was on the phone while smoking, when he is stressed I don't ask him what is the problem , if he trusts that I should know he would let me know. I stood next to him.

“No , I am coming for the afternoon visit. I am still home ” he says to the person on the other side.

“Ok, Update me ” he hung up and took a puff. He let the smoke out and we stood in silence.

“You are not supposed to be standing here ”

He threw his cigarette on the floor and stomped it before he could even finish it.

“I needed fresh air ”

“How as you feeling ? ” he asks.

“Good. Thank you for taking care of us “ he smiled.

“Anytime baby “

“Samkelo is asleep. How about you play some soccer with him when he wakes up ?”

He looked at me. My eyes were pleading with him. He sighed.

“Sure”

I kissed his cheek.

“Thank you , let me go and cook ”

“We will order some meat. Let's sit here ”

He sat down and I sat next to him and laid my head on his shoulder . I pulled my cardigan closer to my body so I could get warmer.

Samkelo woke up later and I made some food for him and I then took Zabelo and fed him , changed him before he was taken away again. Sakhile went out to buy some food in the mean time. I am praying for Nazo to be ok. I am scared of even asking because I feel like I won't take any news quiet well

Advertisement

until then. I won't ask what's happening with him. No news is good news right ? Yes !

I instructed Samkelo to go and take his ball. I will keep him busy while his father is away and on his way back. I felt like my kicks were too strong for him as he is a child so I tried being as

delicate as I could be. Sakhile came back as we were still at it and I was getting tired. I told Samkelo I needed a break and he looked a bit disappointed.

“Come here ” he came to me and I picked him up.

“Mommng love you neh ? ” he nodded. I kissed his cheek before putting him down and went inside. I looked at Sakhile .

“I am going ”

“Now please” he drank the last water drops from the glass.

“Ok “ he put the glass down and he walked out. I followed after him and I looked out the window. I am worried. Nothing worries me like Samkelo and Sakhile's relationship.

I went back to the kitchen. I stopped what I was doing, I should really try here. It seems like I am not. Nazo , the person I should've cut out a long time but something kept on stopping me.it would save us alot of trouble.

“Sakhile said we are going to the hospital in the afternoon”
Sakhile's Grandmother walked in and I turned. She went to the fridge.

“Oh” I smiled faintly and tuned away from her.

“Are you ok ? ”

“Yes mah ”

She nodded and I carried on with what I was doing.

When they say my life is a mess they are talking about mine. Not necessarily but I harbour the guilt like I am the one who drove that vehicle and injured him. We are all here, when she meant "We" I thought she was referring to herself and Sakhile as well but I am here on these hospital chairs while looking around. Same place , different people with different fates as well. Bab'Ndlovu took Zabelo away and I haven't seen them

ever since then. We spoke briefly asking me how Sakhile I treating me and I told him how he is at the moment.

“Shhh Mamncane”

“Oh Qiniso. !” she sobbed. Sakhile's aunt, she cried as she came out of Nazo's ward.

They hushed her as she cried. Sikelela hasn't said anything as they have come back from seeing Nazo , it's two at a time. Sakhile has already went in with one of Nazo's sisters as emotional support because every woman so far has been crying since they came back. I am scared to even go and see. I don't want to know if see him.

“Where is Baba ?” they change the subject a bit.

“Out” Sakhile said.

“You can go Slindo” i am supposed to go with Sakhile's father since it's only the both of us who haven't seen Nazo.

I swallow before getting up, I walk through the cold soul draining passages. I don't want to reach the room as yet as well. I keep on walking and I reach it before I could even turn back . I stand there hearing the beeping sounds but couldn't see him. I looked at the board outside and stated his name and Surname and the Doctor that he is under the care of.

“Walk in Ndodakazi” I turn and Baba looks at me.

I turn and walk inside. I am shaking a bit, he leads the way and we get to his bedside. He is connected to machines and has a huge stitch across his forehead to hear his left eye. More on his upper body as it is exposed and also in between his fingers. I feel tears welding my eyes but I push them back. Bab'Ndlovu looks down to him.

“Ngane Kamfwethu owangishiyela ibele (My brother's Son)” he looked at me.

“He is his only son” I looked at him and looked down to Nazo. He is silent , not moving just his chest , up and down. Up and down slowly. The machine keeping track of his heart rate.

“For how long ?”

“Baba?”i looked at him. My heart was beating fast. No he wouldn't do that to his nephew. Does he know ?

“I know Slindokuhle ” he says calmly. My heart sank to my stomach and it turned.

“I know that you and Nazo secretly love each other ” he says.

“I love Sakhile ” I say.

“I know. ” he says and there is silence. I want to leave.

“Nazo and I are quiet close at times. ” he says looking at him then me.

“When he described the woman he loves I knew it was your description”

“I never meant any disrespect ” I say.

“One thing Sakhile doesn't know ...”

I am silent.

“I won't keep on defending him. ” he says.

“Baba ” I have to ask. I swallow while he looks at me.

“Why is he here ?”i ask.

“The truck on N3 collided with his car.”

There was silence.

“The truck company will pay for his hospital bills as the truck was at fault ”

“You don't have a hand ? ” I blurt out

.

“He is my son ”

“I am sorry ”

“Choose who you want, don't jump ships. I am old to be part of your marital business ”

“I Love Sakhile”

“Then stay faithful to each other Slindokuhle. Leave Nazo. Don't entertain him ”

He says firmly and I nod.

“Yebo baba ” we stay there in silence. I wonder if Sakhile knows as well. He would've confronted me along time ago though.

The days passed by really quickly and now it has been two weeks since Nazo was in the hospital. I haven't stopped praying for some miracle to happen and for him to wake up , that's all. I stuck to my decision. I made vows that I have broken but now I will stick through them. Being loyal and faithful to my husband, also holding onto us no matter what situation we face. I am in the kitchen cooking a meal for him as he would pop in anytime soon from the taxi rank now. I close the pot. His grandmother moved in to his father's house and there is peace as well. That is what I love.

“Mmmh smells wonderful” he says while walking in.

“You cam a few minutes early ”

“I won't stay. I need something from the bedroom ” he said and walked there. I dished up for him and he came back with a folded black plastic.

“Come and eat”

“I will see you tonight ” he says.

“Sakhile! ” the door closes and he is out already.

He knows how much I hate it when he leaves without eating. I take the food and put it inside the microwave. I go to the lounge. The kids are asleep , Let me spoil myself with some alone time while at that before they wake up.

I throw the plastic glass inside the sink after putting Samkelo to rest again. He had a harder time sleeping. I try Sakhile's number. It's after 9 pm and he should be home now or left a message atleast. I am defeated at this point. I switch off the lights and get in our bedroom. I underss and my phone pings. I take it and it's a message from him.

“I will be back tomorrow at noon baby. I will explain when I come back. ” I chuckled.

“Don't come back ” I sent.

“I love you ” he says. I click my tongue , I am furious at this moment.

Calm down Slindo and think of the life inside of you. I got inside the bed and I just cried. Why is Sakhile doing this to me ?

CHAPTER TWENTY FIVE

I felt worse than before. This pregnancy is not giving me any Mercy. My grandmother called asking for Samkelo and he was happy to leave so I prepared him and then I packed his things. I don't want him going away but he is not as happy being here than being with my grandmother. I bathed the kids and got them dressed. I will tell Sakhile when I am back about Samkelo's departure.

“Kelo take Zabelo's bag to the car ”

He takes it from my bed and I take Zabelo with my phone and car keys. We walk out of the house locking. I buckle the both of them up before I drive off to Sweetwater. A lot is on my mind at the moment. I hear Zabelo's soft quivers and I look at them before he settles once more. I sigh and I keep my head ahead on the road. I pass by the mall and bought some food I will drop Samkelo with when I get home. Shopping with kids is difficult and when you are alone. Samkelo takes what he wants and keeps on throwing it inside. It's mostly sugar and I don't have the energy to put it back or tell him to but let him be. We pay and walk out soon. I get them inside the car and also our things

and I am done. I take the trolley away before going back inside the car. I take the bubble gum and pop it inside my mouth. Sakhile made me get used to buying bubble gum Everytime I go and shop. I drive off to Sweetwater and they are a bit tired. They rest while at that and silence consumed the whole car. I sighed while bitting my bottom lip.

I get to Sweetwater and I take Samkelo first. My grandmother opens the door and looks at me before she comes closer to me and I smile, she does the same.

“Where is the little one ?” she asks.

“Inside the car” she walks off to take Zabelo.

I put Samkelo on the bed in my old room and I take a fleece and cover him with it. I walk out and my grandmother is talking to Zabelo who is sound asleep.

“He looks just like your husband ” I smile.

“There are things in the car ,I bought some groceries” I say

“Thank you. Where are you spending Christmas this year ?” she asks.

“I don't know.”

“Ok” I watched her.

“How is school going?” I swallowed and looked at her.

“I haven't went to school since Zabelo” she looks at me.

“Slindo”

“Gogo ” she sighs shaking her head and says nothing.

Zabelo cries in her arms and I stand up.

“Let me go and grab his bag.”

“You are leaving him too ?”

“I don't know”

“You will fetch him next week” I need a break.

“Ok , Thank you” I walked out to take his bag from the car and so as Samkelo's.

The door opened as I looked at him walking in. He walks straight to the bedroom side and I watched him before looking at the tv Infront of me. He comes back after some time and sits next to me. He lays his head on my lap, It seems like he didn't sleep even a wink . I placed my hand on his cheek.

“Are you ok?” I ask.

“Yeah, I am just tired ”i kept quiet.

“Where are the kids?”

“Sweetwater”

He looked at me. He didn't seem pleased from it but didn't say anything.

“I am sorry ” I say

“Its ok”he is just saying. I know he is not happy especially Zabelo being away.

“You left just like that yesterday”

“I had to go to Empangeni to sort out things. ” he said.

“All good?”

“Not really. Baba went down to sort it out ”

“Being a boss is hard” I say.

“Mmh ”

I pulled the fleece and covered him with it.

“Rest, I can see you are tired”

He nodded and closed his eyes. I kissed the side of his head and watched him sleep on me.

"Don't you dare touch her ! ” someone shook me and I groaned.

I must have fell asleep because my neck is in pain. I opened my eyes and looked around. Our house is full of police and it's upside down. I sat up and the officer quickly grabbed my arm pulling me up roughly.

“We have found this ” one of the officers comes back with plastic bag .

“I don't have anything here !” Sakhile says as they pinned him on the wall.

I am scared. I don't have the energy to talk.

“We will determine that” they say as they take the plastic bag and open it up.

“The amount of weaponry in here” they look at Sakhile then me.

“Take them away, Take finger print on it ” they close the bag.

I can't believe Sakhile keeps a bag full of guns in our house !
How come I have never stumbled upon it.

“Gatseni, Gatseni. We will be in touch very soon ” the officer says to him and tells the rest to come. They let me go and I rub my burning arm. The door gets closed and I sink on the couch.

“Baby I did nothing ” he says coming closer to me but I raise my hand.

“What were they here for ?” he is silent.

“Sakhile ! ”

“Pamela's death, I am the first suspect ”

I throw my hands in the air and stood up from the couch.

“You will use the guest room tonight ” I say.

“Slindo, I didn't do anything. ”

“And those Guns ? What if Samkelo found one and” I couldn't say it. I couldn't think what would've happened if he found one.

“You are careless Sakhile. Ngasho angithi ngalendaba yezibhamu (I told you about this gun issue)”

“I know

Advertisement

you did ”

“I can't , I just can't ”

Hormones kick in and I just cry. He comes closer and pulls me into his arms.

“Ngiyaxolisa Sthandwa Sam(I am sorry my love)”

I sobbed.

The next day Sakhile's cousins came to help clean up. Most of my home accessories were destroyed. Especially my favourite vase. I loved it so much, we haven't talked since last night.

“Where should I throw this ?” Sane , Sikelela's fiance says.

She is referring to the black plastic.

“There is a big him outside. You can take it there ” she nods and walks off.

“MaNgcolosi” i turn and look at him, I sigh and go to hug him. He hugs me back and kisses my forehead.

“I am sorry ”

“It's ok”

There's silence between us at the moment. He breaks the hug and touches my stomach.

“Its still flat ”

“I know. I am just excited.

“I am glad the kids weren't here when everything happened.

”Me too” he says.

I moved away from him and we went about cleaning. Soon we were all done and the guys grab beers and sat down.

“We should start cooking” I say and Sane agrees.

“What are we going to cook ? ”

“I don't know. ” I say.

We take out ingredients and we start with cooking. I ask her how everything is on her side and she just glows up. Clearly happy and that made me happy, she is a nice person shame. We finished making food quickly and went to serve those men. We all settled and ate having conversations here and there. A trip going to Msinga was raised but left hanging. It would do me some good to see my daughter again. It has been so long since I went there. I feel bad. Sane offers to wash the dishes and I help her out as well.

“Baba Mnumzane... !”

The people sing as we join in. It's Saneliwiwe and Sikelela's traditional wedding. Everyone is in a very good mood and take me back to the day I wedded Sakhile. The white wedding will be tomorrow as have been said and what the couple and family agreed on. We are in Msinga before we will travel to Durban where the official white wedding will happen.

It has been two years. Good ones to be exact, The shift and change in our relationship determined that for us and made things simply amazing for me and my husband. We are staying true to each other and being the best we could be to each

other and to our children. We have 3 kids in total now. Samkelo , Zabelo and Linathi. We have a daughter as per our prayers and wishes but after that I have been having complications, with regards pregnancy. We have discussed to have atleast 5 kids and then we are done but after Linathi I didn't go beyond a month of being pregnant. I have already miscarried three and it took a toll on the both of us and decided to wait. Baba suggested that we do a cleansing ceremony and we did one but haven't tried since then. Nazo recovered from his injuries took 7 months of him being hospitalised as he had server head injuries but he recovered and God answered my prayers through that. I promised baba that I won't entertain Nazo and after him being discharged he has been working overseas alot meaning no time to entertain each other and honestly Sakhile and I don't need these kind of things in our lives.

“Sangena Sangena , Sangena phakathi...”

The Ndlovu Family Ululates seeing their Second daughter In law , Oh she looks so beautiful . Sikelela is smitten and he can't even hide how happy he is.The ceremony commenced very well and we were moved to eat. As a Makoti you never have time to sit down at your in law's . You have to be up and down. Left and right , everywhere.

“Slindokuhle” I turned and it's Sakhile's grandmother calling me.

I leave what I am doing and I go to her. She says I must follow her and I go after her into her bedroom. It's very clean. Cleaner than it usually is.

“Sit down ”

I sit down on the couch in her bedroom and she looks at me and smiled.

“You are a blessing my child ” I smile.

“Thank you” she runs her fingers on her bed cover that is nearly made.

“I am old now you know ”

There is silence.

“It’s time I went home ” oh no.

“You still have to see more of your grandchildren ”she smiled.

“I trust you with my family my child. I miss my husband ”

I just sigh.

“Come here ”

She kisses my cheek as I get to her.

“I know it's hard at times ”

“I try ”

“Please do and don't give up”

I nodded

CHAPTER TWENTY SIX

“Two down. More to go ” I said while hugging Sane , She really looks beautiful in her traditional outfit.

Finally I got to catch her and be able to congratulate her and make her feel more welcomed in the family.

“You look beautiful. Congratulations Mrs Ndlovu” I say.

“Tomorrow I will be lawfully” I smile.

“I am tired ”

“Lets get you something to eat ” I say.

“I want to see Sikelela first. That man God !” she melted and I laughed, we shared one.

“Go to your husband sis” she rushed off. I stood there , someone pulled my skirt down. I looked down and I picked him up.

“Who are you with ?” I kiss his cheek.

I walked off with Zabelo in my arms. I went to the kitchen to feed him without interupping anyone.

We left Msinga very late going to Durban. Our rooms were already booked for tomorrow and I am really tired. I rested while Sakhile was driving us down there.

The wedding day has came. I woke up earlier just so I can be more prepared. The kids stayed behind with the rest that are not coming to the wedding like Sakhile's grandmother. I prepared bath water for firstly for Sakhile and he went to bath first and I went after. I got out and he was already dressed in a suit and looking wonderful.

“You look amazing Sthandwa Sam ” I kissed his lips as he held my waist.

“Thank you baby ” he perks my forehead and I move from his hold and went to get dressed. I finished up and put on a bit of make up just to look more wonderful. I got done.

“Time is running out Slindo ” I took my clutch and phone. I stood up as he looked away from his watch.

“Lets go ” I nodded.

We walked out of the hotel room and went to the venue where the ceremony will be held. We entered and greeted everyone we saw. We sat down near the front and I switched my phone off so there wouldn't be any disturbance.

The ceremony started and we stood up welcoming the bride. She looked very wonderful. Sikelela had his friends next to him and he looked equally presentable today , more of a man and less of a party boy that he is. We sat down and watched Sane shedded a few tears here and there and Sikelela wiping her

tears away. Soon enough they were declared husband and wife. We were all so happy for the couple Infront of us.

Time to leave came and we went to the reception. Everything went smoothly today , no havoc coming from any angle. Sakhile reminding me of our wedding day made it more blissful. It's like we got married yesterday when it was a few years ago. I am glad we tried and pushed on with our marriage.

“i need the bathroom ” I say.

He nods and I stood up and walked off. I found one and I did what I had to do. When I was done I walked out and I stopped my tracks. My heart was beating fast but decided to plaster a smile while I pass by.

“Hi ”

I walked off but he spoke.

“I see you are happy ”

I turned to him and nodded.

“You look beautiful like Everytime I see you” he says

“It was nice seeing you ok and well”

“I was fighting for someone ,I couldn't give up ” he sounded drunk or am I just imagining things.

“Nazo please. ” I breathed out closing my eyes.

“I have to go , Just wanted to say hi ”

I nodded and walked away from him. I sat down next to Sakhile. He was on a phone call but he cut it short as I sat down.

“Business later ” I said holding his hand and he kissed it.

“Attention please ! ” the sound of the microphone caught our attention we looked at the stage.

“I have a speech !” he kept on tapping the microphone.

“Nazo ! ” his father said standing up.

“Woah baba stand there ”

He put his hand in his pocket. Clearly he is drunk .

“My brothers , my cousins are now married” he chuckled.

“I also want to get married to a woman ! ” everyone is looking at him. Someone get him off there!

“Close to 6 years I have loved this woman with my whole heart and I still love her !”

Tears streamed down his eyes. Baba stood up and went towards him.

“Nazo let's go ” he said.

“No Babomncane ! I need to say this. ”Sakhile's father moved away.

Everyone is looking at the man in front of us sobbing for a woman. My heart beat is racing and I am looking at the one next to me who had his attention on his cousin. He took off his blazer and threw it on the floor.

“Slindokuhle ” oh my God. Can the ground swallow me right now ? I hear Sakhile's breathing patterns changing but I dated to not look at him.

“She is the woman I foolishly love just like she foolishly loves my cousin !”

Sakhile got off his chair and went towards Nazo.

“I am the only person who will truly love you. The person who won't treat you like second best Slindokuhle !”

Sakhile threw a punch at him and he stumbled a bit dropping his microphone. Sane is crying as they are ruining her day. Sakhile's uncles rush towards them and I am shaking on my seat. This is a mess. A big one. I stood up as I felt tears running down my cheeks and ran out of the place. I went to our hotel room and I got in and closed the door. I slid down it and I cried, I created this mess .I shouldn't have found comfort in Nazo . I shouldn't have went to seek trouble but it's rather late to blame myself. I stood up and went to wash my face and wiped it I could hear the door banging and I am scared to moved from where I am.

“Slindokuhle !” he is angry. I walk out slowly from the bathroom and he rushes towards me and makes me kiss the wall with a slap.

Bangs on the door for him to open follow as well but he has locked the door. It's just me and him. He pulls me hair dragging me .

“Sakhile ! ”

“You slept with my cousin Slindokuhle ”

He dragged me to the balcony with my hair as I was kicking and screaming. He is going to kill me. He lets go of my hair and takes out his gun.

“Sakhile I didn't. I have never ”i said. I can't be honest. He is going to kill me . I sob.

“Are those kids even mine ? Is

Advertisement

Zabelo and Linathi mine ? ”

“Yes , Yes they are Sakhile. Sthandwa Sam please ”

“Fuck it Slindo ”

He walks back inside. I tried wiping my tears and he comes out again holding a belt.

“Strip” he says ,the banging sounds don't subside

“Sakhile , Sakhile open here ! ” his father shouts.

“Baby”

“Fuck it Slindo strip ! ”

I was shaking and struggling to unzip my dress. He took out a pocket knife and cut the dress off my body. I a bit stabbed as well as he was cutting roughly. I was left in my underwear. He rolled his sleeves up.

“Sakhile please, I...aaaahh! ”

The first bash on my skin. Hard and burning. His heavy breathing said I am in for it.

“Sakhile I am sorry ”

“You will never Sleep with another man Slindo mark my words. No man , I mean no man will touch you ”

He kept on beating me. Each one painful than the last.

“Ngiyaxolisa Gatseni ! (I am sorry)”

My cries didn't do anything to him. Instead gave him a boost. He saw that the belt wasn't enough and went back inside. He came back with a wet towel and he hit my skin. I felt numb and my crying wasn't helping.

I hold my mouth closed just to muffle my sobs after he was done he left me there. I have never , ever felt so much pain In my life. I pulled myself to the bathroom. I don't want to see Nazo or Sakhile. I just want my kids at this moment. I took a

bath and got out. I went to put my pyjamas on , it was difficult. My body aching but I tried. A knock on the door startled me and I kept my silence it was really dark and I wanted to sleep. I got in bed and laid there. The door opened and I held onto the pillow while I looked at the balcony.

“Sistas ” she comes and lays next to me.

“Are you ok ?”

I nodded. He ...he hit me.

“Bab' Ndlovu and Sikelela said I should come and check on you. Where is Sakhile ?”Sane speaks.

“I...” I shrug because my voice will betray me.

“Nazo.. he wants to check on you as well he...”

“I don't want to see him Sane !” I snap.

“I am sorry” she kissed my cheek and got off the bed. I heard the door closing and I kept on crying. I slept after that.

I woke up and my body felt quiet worse than it was yesterday. I looked by my side and he was sitting on the chair with the gun in front of me and him. He was still in yesterday's clothes. I tried sitting up.

“I packed our things. We are leaving in 20 minutes”

“I have never slept with him Sakhile”

“I will sort you both out. I don't care who or what he is he is not God that I know ..” What does he mean ? He got off the chair and took his gun.

“Get ready or I will drag you to get done ” I got off the bed and slowly made my way to the bathroom I got in and I cried.

We left earlier than everyone. On the road I thought we would be in a car accident anytime .

“Are we going to get the kids?” he looks at me. I guess not. I wanted my kids with me today.

His phone rings and he looks at it. I take a peak as well and it's his father. He answers it.

“This is between me and my wife , don't involve yourself !”

He hangs up and throws it at the back .

“My cousin Slindokuhle , my cousin ?”

He chuckled but it's not a nice one. I swallow and do a silent prayer that I don't die. Now without my kids .

CHAPTWR TWENTY SEVEN.

He pulled me inside the house and we went to the bedroom. Tears have dried up and crying can't help me because it does nothing to him.

“Sakhile can we talk please , I am begging you to hear me out ?”

That didn't budge him to even listen to me. He threw me on the bed and went to the wardrobe and took every single clothing he had bought for me and went to the bathroom. He put them inside the bathtub and he went to take scissors. He started cutting the shoes and went to the clothes before he bleached everything.

“Ziyakufebisa lezingubo , zikwenza isfebe mmmh (these clothes are the clothes that turn you into. Whore)”

He dropped the scissors and slapped me. I screamed and he held my neck tightly.

“Sakhile! ”

He let go of my neck and I breathed out. He pulled me from the bathroom and pushed me into the bedroom.

“Take off my clothes ” he said. I did as I was told why crying.

“Sak...”

“Voetsek Slindo khumula man ! (take off!)”

I took off the clothes and he took even the underwear.

“Xola Sakhile (Forgive Sakhile)”

“I should forgive you for cheating on me ? ”

“You... you have cheated multiple times but i forgave you I have ...” he grabbed my hair

“Dont test me Slindo, don't even you failed as a wife to me. Your nurse friend is far better , You are not a wife , you are a disgrace !” I held my chest as he kept on kicking me and saying those harsh things.

I felt numb there on the floor the whole time , he tied me to the bed before he left. He locked me up inside the bedroom and went off. I cried at that moment. I don't want to be here , I don't know where he is going and I don't know what he will do when he comes back.

I am shaking from the coldness , nothing to protect me from the coldness for the past few days. It's been three days of him leaving. I could feel my weak body giving up on me, and all I have been praying for is for God to save me and give me more strength to conquer. If I have to die it's nothing way and not leaving my kids alone. My kids

Advertisement

I miss them so much at the moment. I close my eyes as I cry. The door opens and she peaks her head in holding a jug. I feel hurt more than I should hate her.

“Mngani(friend)” she walks inside. I looked at her as she came around.

“Ungangibizi leyonyo wena nyoka (don't call me that you snake)”

“Sakhile said I should untie you. He is coming back ”

She does that and my body is aching.

“What did he do to you ?” she says.

“What do you think your boyfriend did , why don't you ask him ?”

“I am trying to help ”

“Shut up. You would help me by shutting up ”

She kept quiet. She gave me the jug.

“Here is water ” I took the jug and I looked at her before drinking it and gave it to her. She drank some.

“To see that I didn't do anything to it ” she says. I keep quiet.

“I am sorry Slindo ”

There was a knock on the door.

“Let get it ”

She went off and I could hear people speaking. They both come back and he places the take away on the bed.

“Sthandwa Sam unjani ? (How are you my love ?)” I looked at him.

“Babe let's just get her prepared with a bath so she could eat. What did she do ? ” Asiphe asks. His mistress .

“She cheated on me, leave us ” She swallowed and went out of the room.

“I am calmed down now. Why did you cheat on me ? Don't I give you enough ? ” he asks. The same questions I asked myself and still ask myself Everytime.

“You know the answer ”

“Dont be smart with me Slindokuhle”

“Ok ” he huffed.

“I have booked a spa treatment for you to relax ” I looked at him.

“I want my grandmother. My kids ”

“The kids are coming this side ” he said.

“At what time ? ”

“Noon” I nodded.

He kissed my cheek.

“Behave yourself ” I nodded as he walked out. Tears streamed down my cheeks.

I went to bath and then eat. I went back to the bedroom and I looked inside my bag and went to the kids room. They have left. He is going to drop her off that is what I know. I packed their clothes and some of their toys. I was crying at the same time. It's hard but I can't live like this anymore. I called in a cab and it said it would be here soon. I get done backing for the kids and I sit on Samkelo's bed and I just cry while laying on it. It's difficult but I have to put my kids first. They can't go through

such trauma. They need me more than ever and I can't be there for them when I am dead one day.

“God forgive me ” I said

We get out. I feel happy to see them and now that they are with me. I take their things and I pay the driver before we walk inside the yard. My grandmother is sitting on the stoep. I reach her and dropped the bags and just went on my knees crying on her arms. She didn't say anything but hugged me.

“Shh phephisa Mntanami. Ngibonga uNkulunkulu ukuthi usaphila nabazukulu. Kuzolunga (I am sorry my child . I thank God that you are alive with my grandchildren. It will be ok)”her arms soothed me.

“Angisakwazi. Ngihlulekile ngizamile (I can't anymore. I failed when I tried.)”

“I love you ” she says.

“i love you too” she kisses my salty lips covered with my tears. I wipe them and moved from her.

“Come my kids and eat some peaches with granny ” they sit next to her.

“Go and rest ” I nodded and went inside.

I got in the bedroom we will use and I put their bags down before I got on the bed and cried. Is it bad that I still love him ? Feel like I deserved what he did to me ? I wronged him on the most cruel way but I couldn't anymore. His words rang in my head and it shows there was nothing left anymore. I just have to let him go at this point but why does it seem hard ?

I had no one to lean on anymore but myself and my kids are looking up to me. It has been a month since I left Sakhile. It seems like it's the best thing I did but at times I felt like going back and resolving issues because it's hard being without him. I have been so depending on him that I can't depend on myself easily. My grandmother's friend. MaZondi got me into a nursing program. I am happy because I don't have to pay but they pay

us between R2000-R3000 for our school things . I have only two years left with nursing before I could finish. I would've finished a long time ago if I didn't stop because of Sakhile. I am starting to realize how toxic my marriage is but it's hard letting go of the love I have for him. I have filed a divorce in the process and it has already been sent.

We are washing the blankets this morning and they are in their underwear playing with the washing water. It's so good to see my kids happy , all three of them. Their father hasn't called or checked if they are fine and I am heart broken for them but I will let him be so I could have my own peace. It's going to be a struggle but I will struggle through. I even had to change their schools so the costs can be cut. I can't afford taking them where Sakhile was paying.

“Nizongenwa umkhuhlane (You will get sick)” my grandmother says as she walks out with some more soap. I keep on washing the blankets.

They don't care if they will get sick or not from the amount of giggles seems so. I smile as she sits next to me.

“How are you feeling today ? ” she asks.

“Better, lighter ”

“There is a prayer meeting I am going to. We should go together”

“I have to stay with the kids ” I say.

“What did he do to you ?” she asked.

“I can't say. I want to move on ” she nodded as I felt tears prickling my eyes.

“Mkhulu ! ” the kids scream in unison.

My grandmother and I watch the car as Sakhile's father gets out of the car. Sakhile follows and my heart beats faster.

“I will be inside ” I stood up.

“Slindo ” she called me but Ignored her.

I went to the kitchen and drank some water. My hands were shaking. He broke me , He damaged me so that I can't recover from that and he comes back. He is here to cause more pain. I hear them talking and my grandmother speaking the most with Bab'Ndlovu. I don't move from where I was .

“Mama buka (Mama look)” it was Linathi. I picked her tiny self up and I kissed her cheek. She reminds me so much of Owami. She does look like her a bit.

She showed me a R100 note

“Where did you get it ?”

She pointed at the lounge. I put her down and she ran while wobbling on her way out to where the others are playing with water.

“Slindokuhle ! ” I huff and I take another glass and I drink it down. I need something stronger honestly. I walk out.

“Sanibonani(Hello)”

“How are you Ndodakazi?”

“I am okay baba. How are you ?”

“I am well as well ” he says with a smile.

“Sakhile recieved these yesterday ”

He placed the envelope on the table. I know it's the divorce papers.

“I am not changing my mind Baba. ”

“Slindo” Sakhile said.

“No... I can't stay where I constantly cry . I tried baba ,
ngizamile ukubekezela kodwa akuvumanga. (I tried to be
Patient but it didn't work)” I say with tears prickling my eyes.

“I understand your happiness and peace is my first priority. I
may be Sakhile's father but you are my daughter as well ” I
nod.

“Sakhile sign the papers”

“You really want to do this Slindo ?” his question wasn't
pleasing. He wasn't happy with any of this.

“Yes , I just want the kids Nothing else ”he took out a pen and
the papers and signed them.

“Fine ” he pushed the papers towards me.

“money for maintaining the kids will be sent every month ”

“No baba , I don't know if they are mine. Samkelo is mine, I am taking him ”

“Sakhile please don't do that. ” I don't care what he says but he can't separate them.

“I am his father Slindo. ”

Tears streamed down my cheeks and I went on my knees.

“Sakhile let her be ”

“Not with the child I am sure is mine. No baba ! She should keep her kids if she wants to ” I felt my heart aching.

“Sakhile please”

“Samkelo ! ” he walked out.

“I will talk to him. ”

“Ok” my grandmother said. Baba said his good byes and left as well. I walked outside and they took him away just like that. My two babies standing by the gate looking confused on the matter. I went on my knees and cry.

“Shhh”my grandmother says

“Kubuhlungu Gogo ...Ungizwisa ubuhlungu (It hurts ..he is making me feel pain)”

“It will pass. It will be ok. You will have him back ” it will be hard fighting for him. I have no stable income and he's father will not go down without a fight that I know.

CHAPTER TWENTY EIGHT.

“Mr Ndlovu ”

She lowers her glasses a bit and looks at us. The both of us. Here we are again, after years we are in the same position just different cases and times. I don't want anything from him just Samkelo that's all, I have been crying myself to sleep wondering if he is ok. I don't want him near any of Sakhile's floozies, he needs his mother. He needs me , I need him. Sakhile is really torturing me at the moment and he doesn't care !

“Your honour ”he says

There is silence. The case commenced. It was a tough one that we had to take a tea break while at it. I could see my baby being held by that witch and I wanted him in my arms right this moment. Zabelo and Linathi are with my grandmother. I am alone here today and I need to get used to that , that I don't have Nosi anymore who used to fight for my battles all the time regarding Sakhile. I went towards the both of them.

“Mama ” Samkelo jumped off her lap and came to me.

“Samkelo buya lah manje !(Come back here now)”

I went on my knees and I hugged him.

“Leave the child , he is not yours” Asiphe says

I break the hug and tears stream down my cheeks.

“uMama uyamthanda yezwa ?(mama loves you ok ?)” he nods.
Sakhile comes and takes him away from me. I stood up.

“Why are you doing this Sakhile ?”

“Slindokuhle you are wasting your time here ”

“Shut up ! I am not talking to you. Don't get involved ”

My breathing patterns change.

“You wanted to walk away Slindo. Walk away then ” Sakhile says and they walk away. I sob .

We went back inside the court room and the commenced. I got sicker and sicker looking at her touching him, I came here with hope that i would walk away with Samkelo but I didn't. I didn't have a lawyer like Sakhile, I had no defense team beside me but myself. All I got was visiting rights. The case was dismissed after and we all walked out.

“He will treats you like he treated me. ” I say as soon as I walked out.

“We are different sweety ”she says with confidence.

“Ask him who Pamela is, He will never change. He is always a cheat ”

“Thats enough !” Sakhile says.

I walked off , I can't believe I loved that man ! I can't believe that still I can't get over him and it hurts me but I don't want anything to do with him. I put my bag under my arms as I walk out of the court house and go onto the road. I feel a lump choking me on my throat.

I went past Kfc and I sat down just to have some ice cream. I feel bad that I am having this without my kids

Advertisement

My kids. Sakhile knows how much 3 of them mean to me yet he is taking Samkelo away from me. My phone rings and I take it out. It's a number I don't know but I don't answer it , instead I put my phone away after switching it off. I carry on with comforting myself.

I stand up and I go to Shoprite next door and I go and buy some wine. I take some brandy as well, I need something to numb the pain for a moment. I pay and guilt doesn't consume me like when I had ice cream. I get a tub of ice cream and some chips for the kids as well to ease my guilt. The cashier pops her gum and puts the things in the plastic. I pay and walk away once I am done. I went to catch a taxi home.

“Just a little bit more and then you are done. How are you feeling ?” She asks me. We are folding the hospital towels on that matter. I feel good today , actually better but I do get those days where I break down and find comfort in alcohol.

My grandmother just lets me be at the moment so I can grieve in my own way. She just doesn't understand Sakhile like how I do. It's good that I haven't seen him in just these past few weeks and I am happy and content with that. My kids make me happy as well. I enrolled them in a cheap creche in town and my grandmother applied for some grant for them. We are managing as ok as possible.

“I can't wait to work, Honestly ” I don't think i would've finished school and work while married to Sakhile. In a way he held me back from achieving my dreams in the process. I became a house wife and a pleaser at such a young age .

“Let me take those away” she took the towels away and walked off.

“I am leaving you then. It's my knock off time ” I say

“Bye Honey ” she says. We work together that's all. I go and get my bag.

“My Mother's daughter ”

“Oh please don't fall for his charms Slindo. ” the female nurse says and I laugh. We are all walking out together.

“I wont. I am fine thank you ”

“You are messing up for me wena ” he pointed at her.

“This Friday we are going to Lunch. Are you coming ? ” she asks me.

“I have kids. I can't ” budget is tight to be taking myself out.

“I would've liked for you to come Slindo ” he says and I ignore him.

We walk out of the hospital chatting about general stuff and some work related going to catch a taxi. I have to start in town and fetch the kids before we go home. They are not used to it but they are starting to get into the idea. I mean they are young so they understand easily.

“Sanibonani (Hello)” we stopped walking. Oh God can't I have some peace in my life.

“Heyy! ” the one next to me says and starts touching her soft dread. He looks at me.

“Can I speak to you ?” he says to me and they are looking at me.

“Is he your boyfriend oe ? Hayi unayo boh indoda (You have a man)”

“No he, is not. You can take him. Guys you can carry on ngiyeza(i am coming)”

They nod before walking away heading towards the mall so tht can catch a taxi. I fold my arms.

“I am sorry ” he says.

“What are you sorry about ?Getting drunk and declaring your undying love for me Infront of my ex husband , the whole world !”

I breathe in and out.

“Its messed up of me to do what I did. I am sorry Slindo...”

“I forgive you. Somehow it was a wake up call for me to try and let go but that doesn't mean anything. I actually don't want anything that has to do with you or the entire Ndlovu Family except for Samkelo.”

I turn around and he holds my arm.

“Nazo let me go ”

“You told me to stay away , My brain told me to stay away but I always come back why Slindo? It's because I Love you can't you see that !?”

“I don't want any relationship , I don't want to get into something with anyone from your family. Your cousin damaged me so I can't love and trust another man. Let go of that love Nazo because it's going to hurt you. ”

He kept quiet and placed his hands in his pocket.

“FINE ”

He clenched his jaws, his eyes were a bit glossy but he looked away. I felt bad but really he should.

“I am sorry”

“Bye ” he says.

“Bye ” he comes closer and kisses my forehead. I close my eyes and close my eyes. I feel my forehead getting worse and i didn't say anything.

“I love you Slindo ”

“Bye Nazo” I got away from his hold and left him there. I turned and he was leaning against his car with his forehead on the bonnet. I didn't look back after that.

I got the kids from school and they were happy to see me. I was happy too. We went through busy town just so we could get to the taxi rank. I went to KFC and bought little burgers for them before we went to the rank. My phone rang and I took it out as we got in the taxi.

“Mah ”

“When are you getting here ? It's almost dark Slindokuhle ” my grandmother says.

“We are on our way ”

“the street lights shouldn't meet you ”

“I will be there now now. ”

“Ok. ”

She hung up. The taxi got full in no time and it drove off going home. I could see Zabelo was getting a bit sleepy while the taxi moved. I placed him on my lap so he could sleep. We got home in no time and Linathi went to hug my grandmother who was watching tv.

“They look tired. How was your day ?” I put my bag on the couch.

“It was ok ” I went to place Zabelo before I went to change from my uniform and then I went to dish up for myself.

“Is Samkelo coming this weekend? ”

“I asked Bab'Ndlovu and he said he will ”

“Slindo tell me something about Samkelo ”

“Gogo please. ” she nodded. He is my son , no one can tell me that he is not.

“I have to go and study ” she nods as I stand up and leave her.

CHAPTER TWENTY NINE

The blazing sun is nice on a day off like this , the traveling up and down everyday to " School/ Work". Samkelo is coming soon and i am happy that he is coming. My son Jehovah I missed him so very much. I am sitting under a tree with Amahle. She still lives around here but partly not all the time. She is at her new boyfriend's house most of the time. She reminds me of Nosi. We are having ice blocks while at it and I am watching the kids playing the bathing basin with water with her Daughter as well who is a year older than them.

"I don't know you anymore , you have been gone for so long "

she says

"Eyi , it has been. I am glad to be back. Home is where the heart is "

"So tell me more"

I sigh. I have been venting on her about what went down in my marriage and she is understanding

“Ngahlukumezeka oe. Yazi into ehlekisayo ukuthi angizange ngambona njengomuntu omubi kakhulu ngoba Uthando lwam lwalungivala amhlo (I was not ok. You know the funny thing is I have never seen him as a bad person that much because of the love I had for him blinded me)”i say then suck on the ice.

“You did well my friend. Gogo wouldn't live without you gone as well” Gogo, the only person who I am left with. I am happy that God has still kept her when I need her.

“Yah neh”

My phone rang and I took it from between my thighs and I looked at it. I answered the call.

“Hello ”

“Ndodakazi” I sat up straight.

“Bab'ndlovu , are you well?”

“I have news my child ” Oh my god. My heart starts beating fast .

“Is it Samkelo?” I stand up.

“Their grandmother passed on last night. ”

“Oh , I am sorry baba. My deepest condolences”

“Thank you , she was old ”she really was.

“Will the kids be coming to Msinga for the funeral ?”

“I don't want to impose Sakhile. He wouldn't want them there ”

“They are family. Please bring them ”

“Baba ...”

“I will see you Slindokuhle ”

“Uhm yes ” I sighed. I don't want to go. He hung up

I says down and huffed. I thought I am done with this family honestly.

“Whats wrong ?”

“Sakhile's grandmother passed on ”

“Oh sorry”

“We have to go to the funeral they want the kids ”

She looks at me.

“Dont worry. You will get through this ”

I nod and look at the kids playing.

“Tell you what , Let's go to the mall ,and get an outfit you will rock at the funeral with your nunuberries so he can see you that you don't need him, maybe you can hook his father ” she said.

“Ewwuu No ”

“Weh , give his father to me then ” I shook my head.

“I dont have money for the outfits and all. ”

“I have R5000 from my man. We can spoil ourselves. ”

“What does he do ?” she shrugged and seems like it doesn't bother her that she doesn't know what her man does.

“ok” I say. She hugs me.

“Go and bath so we can go to town then the mall” she seems more excited than I am.

I got ready and changed. I wore a dress with Sandals as I left carrying my bag. My grandmother was ok with me going out with Amahle

Advertisement

as long as I come back safe and sound. We caught a taxi and why to town. She bought extensions and said she will braid my hair during the week. She will come over and sleep over one of the nights just to do it. I think this one will get me a new man in the process. That is where she is heading. We finally went to the mall from then on and we took some pictures. She posted them on Facebook and we look quiet cute if I may add. The stores we entered. Started with Akarmans with buying the little outfits for my two babies and went to get a black outfit for

me as well. After one we got some accessories and went to eat after that little shopping . We settled down at Nandos.

“Thank you for this Mahle. You didn't have to ” I say

“Ofcause I had to. We have to show those people you are up here and they are down here. They didn't bring you some a bit Queen” I laughed a bit.

“Where are you taken from ?” I shake my head.

Her phone rings as we wait for our order. She took it out of her bag and she answered the phone call.

“Baby ”

She kept quiet. I drank my cold drink and I went through my phone .

“No, I am with Slindo at the mall ”

She looked at me smiling. Why am I being mentioned ?

“We are at Nandos ordering. Mmmh ok Izani ke (come then)”

She hung up.

“Mahle”

“My boyfriend and his two friends are coming. ”

“Amahle Zikhali ”

“Relax Mngani. Enjoy , you are only 20 something once ” she raised her glass.

This one is definitely a second version of Nosi.

We chatted and i was really having a good time. The notifications kept on coming in as I have posted.Sane

commented on that tip and I smile. I still like her and she is a nice person. We can be friends but friendships haven't been for me really

.

“Babe”

I placed my phone down and look at these men. Their aura is not a good one and so as how they look , if I am not mistaken imigulukudu nje laba (They are thugs)Far worse with alot of tattoos on them. Amahle stood up and hugged the man who has a nose ring before they shared a kiss. It's the boyfriend that I can see. I want to go home now before I could even finish this food right here Infront of me.

“Baby this is my friend Slindokuhle. Slindo this is my boyfriend and his friends”

He stretches his hand.

“Nice to meet you ”

“Same here ”

They all sat down. They had a conversation between them and by the way they talk I have picked up that they are definitely for the streets , they order some food and we are almost done with ours. The one next to me tries to make a conversation but I am too scared to even engage properly. I just want to be gone home ! I check the time and look at Amahle.

“I have to go ” I say to her

“We will go together.” I am defeated.

I stay at that tip and I drink my drink as well. I get busy on my phone a bit just to distract myself but nothing is interesting me at the moment. My phone rings and I look at the number. I don't know it but it might be my saving grace at this moment. I stand up.

“Excuse me ” I walk away a bit while answering it.

“Hello”

“I am at the parking lot” the call got cut. I didn't waste anytime because these people are creeping me out. I walk back inside.

“I have organised transport for you to the funeral. One of the guys will take you ” Amahle says as soon as I walk in. I grab my bag.

“I have to go” I grab the plastics as well before she could say anything. I am out in a flash going out of the mall . The parking lot is huge but I manage to locate the car and I get inside.

He will take you home and you will be safe and sound. Silence consumed the whole car , no one is saying anything to anyone at the moment. I look at him and he doesn't look happy at all, more angry than anything. He starts the car and I buckled up . He reverses out. I don't know how he found me but I am glad he got me out of that situation.

“Slindokuhle ” he says after a long silence. Spur take away by my legs. I move it to the back.

I look at him.

“You saw that Sakhile wasn't enough you needed more action and hand yourself to death on a silver platter ? ”

I am silent.

“I am fucken talking Slindo !” he is angry.

“I am sorry ” I say softly.

“Do you know those men ? Do you know... What they are capable of ? ”

“I don't know them. They know my friend ” I say

“Oh you are friends with criminals now ?”

“I get your point. Can we stop this please? I want to get home ”

“I am disappointed in you. You need to have a good choice of friends and don't keep them close to the kids Slindo ”

“I won't ” he nods. His face became more calm.

“Thank you for”

“i was going to carry you out of that place screaming if you didn't come ”

“Do you know them ? ”

“i know alot of people and your friend. Isn't safe as well” I won't ask. I think he knows more than I can think off.

“i heard about your grandmother. I am sorry”

“Its life ”

I nod my head and concertrate on the road. The leather seats are making me feel comfortable than I should.

“How is school?”

“School is ok”

“The kids”

“I miss Samkelo”

“I know how much you love him ”

I kept quiet. I closed my eyes and breathed out.

“Can't I be locked up and a place where happiness only exists ?”

“No”

I opened my eyes and looked at him.

“You create happiness ”

“How?”

He was silent

“Focus on things that make you happy , the kids , School and yourself. You should make yourself happy”

“Mmmh ”

He kept his silence. He kept on driving.

“I need to make a quick stop somewhere. ”

“You can drop me in town ”

“No , I will take you home ” I can't argue with him. I am just drained. He passed by somewhere and I waited for him in the car. His phone rang and I looked at it and looked away.

He came back inside and took his phone.

“You could've answered it ”

“It's your personal space. ”

He smiled. He started the car and drives off. He plays some soft music.

“Your mother....” I stopped myself from asking the question.

“I don't know her , All I know is that my dad had some sort of short relationship with her while he was a taxi driver. ”

“Don't you ever want to know her?”

“No, My father is enough” I nodded.

“You ?”

I looked at him.

“She is married.” he nods

“You get along?”

“We are not close”

“I see ”

There was silence again.

“Slindo”

“Mmmh”

“I will still wait ”

“Nazo” I sighed.

We both kept quiet. He drives home and he parks just a few houses away.

“Thank you for taking me home ”

“Pleasure. ”

I got out and closed the door made my way inside.

The day of the funeral came. Transport was arranged for me. It was a very foul mood for everyone and i kept my distance from Sakhile and so as him with his girlfriend. We burried his grandmother and I couldn't wait to leave so soon. Baba came to me and the kids after the funeral.

“Its good to see you Ndodakazi”

He takes Linathi into his arms.

“She reminds me of Owami” he says. She does look like her

“Yes”

“everything will be ok”

I believe so too.

CHAPTER THIRTY

Time heals all wounds and we learn to live with the pain of losing people in our lives, We learn the hard way if not the easy way. We pick ourselves up at the end of the day because no one will ever do that for us. The ones around us are there to comfort us and hold our hands to help us stand but then we walk our own road again after falling.

It has been an a great year of healing, I am still in the process of healing but now I am in a better place. Much better mentally, Emotionally and spiritually strong to be able to take care of my kids. Samkelo is now living with us. Nazo, I have tried distancing myself from him and his family but he always pops up when I need him. I guess I should say thank you to him because if it wasn't for him ,Samkelo would be still mistreated in the hands of Sakhile's mistress. After that incident I took Sakhile to court and it favoured me this time. I got my son back and Sakhile didn't get any visiting rights. Not that he cared or that I wanted him anywhere near my children. My children and my grandmother are the only things that kept me going for so long.

I have just got off from the hospital and I am in town. Today is Zabelo's birthday and I want to pass by Pick n pay so I can buy cake for him and some chips and cold drink to celebrate. It's not like any of the other years where they could have a big party to celebrate, this is our life style. An intimate one and I am glad that Samkelo is used to it way before his father and I broke up. I get the necessary things and I go to the till. I pay for everything and I go to catch a taxi back home after that.

“Mama”

They shouted as soon as I walked inside the house holding plastics full of the treats. I went to the kitchen as they followed me and I placed everything down before I turned to kiss them and hug my little bunnies.

“How is mama's bunny?”

I pulled Zabelo to me and kissed him all over. Linathi wasn't happy with Zabelo getting all the kisses and I kissed her as well as she giggled. These sounds are worth living for. They are my life. I did the same as well to Samkelo.

“Oh you are back” my grandmother says while walking in. It's the holidays so they are home. I stood up.

“Yeah. I went past town and bought cake for Zabelo's birthday ” she smiles

”That' wonderful, let me get the plates ”

I nod, she gets them and then I tell the kids to go and sit down at the lounge. I lit up the candle I bought yesterday and I take the cake to the lounge. Zabelo starts clapping his hands as we sing happy birthday for him. He blows it out by the help of his siblings and he can't stop laughing at anything Infront of him. He is happy and that makes me happy as a mother as well. I made the best decision by putting them first more than anything.

“Amahle bought this for Zabelo”

My grandmother came back with the present. I am still friends with Amahle and Sane as well. We are very close the 3 of us it's just that I told Amahle I am uncomfortable with her boyfriend and his friends. She has sustained a few beating from her

boyfriend in the past and I don't know why she doesn't leave him. It must be hard as well.

“Its so generous of her. ”

It was clothes for Zabelo. A cap and flip-flops with a top and short.

“it will suite him ”

“Definitely. I have to call her later and thank her ”

We eat the cake and I later on called Amahle just to thank her. I trust her because of her mother, that is why I do. I later on bathed all of them and slowly one by one they were getting sleepy. They went to sleep after the news and I went to tuck them in my room and went to wash the dishes.

She looks at me and looks at her note pad and she puts it away and takes off her glasses. We are in a room. A room where everyone meets up to speak about their problems , women come forth and speak about their fair share of life. Amahle told me about this organization that offers counseling for anyone who needs it , I had just started a few months ago. I thought that maybe talking to other woman would also help me but I don't like ironing my business out , instead they accomodated me and I have a one on one with the lady Infront of me.

She folds her legs and pulls her dress down just to cover her thighs. I speak without any hassle now than I did before. I know that I am in a safe space to express myself.

“So what do you want to tell me today?” she smiles.

“I don't know ” I say looking back at her.

The open dull room with just space separating us as we are on black plastic chairs. She puts her leg down and fold her arms.

“Tell me about you now, we have covered your marriage ”

“I am a mother of 7 kids. 3 I have miscarried and my first daughter died from brain cancer”

“You acknowledge all of the children you have carried?”

“yes. Living or dead” I say. Realising how many kids I would have right now if they all didn't die with one man.

“Are they all your ex husband's kids?” I nod.

“How are you feeling ?”

“At peace, happy. I am just a few months away before I graduate”

“You must be excited”

“I am ”

“The cousin...” she says.

“When was the last time you spoke to him or seen him?”

“It has been a while”

“If your ex husband was here. What would you say to him ?”

“I forgive him. Only for me to move on from him”

She nods.

“And the cousin, what would you say to him ?”

I kept quiet.

“I would thank him ”

“Why thank him?”

“If it weren't for him I would be still stuck in my marriage, admitted in a mental institution and I wouldn't have my son back.”

She nods.

“I think that's all for today”

I nod at her and get my bag from the floor.

“Welcome”she said and I looked behind me.

He walked in slowly towards us, I stay rooted in the chair.

“I didn't mean to intrude” he says

“You may take a seat” she says

He grabs a chair and sits next to me.

“How can I help you?”

“I need someone to talk to ” he says.

“You see, I have been in love with this woman for so long ...” he says.

“Does she love you back?”

“I don't know ”

“You think it's a crush ?”

“No..it's not ” he says.

“I think you have those answers” she says.

He nods.

“That is all ”

I stand up immediately and I walked out of the place. I walk out of the gate and I went onto the street and kept on walking to where the stop is so I can take a taxi home. My phone pings and I take it out and I look at it before I shove it inside my bag. I pull my braids away from my face so I could see the way. His car stops ahead of me and he gets out and I reach him as he is standing in my way. We are both silent while looking at each other he sighs before he holds my waist and kisses my lips. I melt

Advertisement

I hold onto his arms and moan softly as he pulls me closer to him. He breaks it off slowly and brushes my cheek with his thumb looks at me and kisses my forehead once more and pulls me in a warming hug. I am holding on when I should be letting go of him. I am laying my head on his chest when I should be walking away,It's crazy how he never gave up when he should've given up.

“Nazo ” I say softly.

“Slie”

“It could never...”he interrupt me.

“I don't care about anyone. I know how I feel and it's too heavy and strong for me to just throw it away” he says.

I am silent. He lets go of me and looks at me. He goes around his car and opens the door to the other side. I sigh and I go towards him and I get inside. He closes the door and he goes around and he gets inside before he drives off. We are both silent, I look at him. I don't know.

I am looking out onto the balcony. I feel him holding my waist and lays a soft perk on my neck, I shiver and feel Tingles at the same time. Much stronger than before.

“Do you believe in Fate?” he says and I turn around and face him.

How I ended up here in Durban in this room is unknown. Well I know and saw the car driving with me but I didn't say anything. I knew he wasn't kidnapping me or anything like that.

“No” I say.

“I do” I nod.

“Are you hungry?” I feel guilty I am here about to eat nice food when my babies ...argh I will be guilty later. I am hungry.

“Yes”

He goes inside the suite and he rings room service. I sit on the bed and watch him. He is shirtless only wearing the jeans and his shoes are no where to be seen. So as mine, even my coat. I am wearing his shirt like a dress as it's very hot here than where we are coming from. It is cold that side. I take time to look at him. He is tall , Dark ,handsome ? Definitely ticks off those boxes. He is swift as well, does his things with ease. The way he talks , bites his lips every now and then. Oh he is thinking. He does that when he thinks I guess,I am lost while looking at him and I don't hear him speak to me until he repeats it.

“Mmmh ?”

“What are you going to drink?”

“Wine ” I say and he carries on. I look at him till he is done and comes to the bed.

“Your stare was intense”he says

“Oh I am sorry”

He looks at me and smiles.

“What?”

“Nothing. I am sorry for everything”

“Don't say sorry for something you didn't do ”

He pulls me to him and kisses my lips. I respond to it as well, he holds my waist and my thighs are exposed. My hand goes to his chest and moves down along and so as his hand rubbing my thigh. His hand reached my underwear and he went to my butt and slightly squeezed it as I gasped a bit. The tension was alot. It was too much for me as well. My hand went to his pants and undid them. He broke the kiss , I was feeling wet.

“Food might come anytime ”

“I need the bathroom ”i say and he nods then perks my lips.

I get off the bed and I go to the bathroom. What is happening ? We are kissing and kissing and touching and almost had sex but I don't know what we are doing. I sit on the toilet, think Slindo

think. I fix myself and I take off my underwear as it is quiet wet. I wash it and I hang it. I will take it when we leave. I walk out and the food has came. I jump into taking the wine and I open it and pour some for me and place it back.

“This looks nice” I say

I indulge in the food and wine at the same time. I stop and look at him and he is looking at me.

“Something wrong ?” I gulp the wine

“Nothing ” he cleared his throat.

I put the glass down and get on the bed.

“We are being awkward about this ” I say and we are silent.

“I wish you weren't his cousin ” I say

“Does it matter?”

“Nazo it does. What will people say? ”

“I don't care what people say and neither should you”

He lays me down and hovers over me and I out my hands on his shoulders.

“I love you” he says before smashing his lips

I am aroased once more and it's worse this time. He wants to pull back again but I lock him with my legs.

“I will give us a chance. ”

“You are in a good space ?” he asks.

“Yes, I am in a better space” he smiles

“Thank you” atleast I know what to expect now and when to leave.

I hold him closer than I have ever before. I hold him tighter and my breathing hunched than before. My hand goes to his head and holds it while he kisses my neck. My toes curl to each thrust I feel like I am reaching the edge. He hasn't went as deep as he can go but I want him to. I want to feel it in my womb and in me that he is here and I am not cheating but actually now offically his girlfriend. My boyfriend , those words I only told myself last year that I don't want to be involved in and get here I am. Nazo has always found ways to bring new feelings to my body , the way he touches and handles it gives me life.

“Aaahh baby” I moan softly.

“Mmmh fuck !” he curses. It's the 3rd round yet I don't want us to stop.

“I love you” he says. It feel right , good all in one .

“Please go deeper. ” I whisper by his ear and he does , I explode rather too quickly and he pulls out.

I am shaking , my legs are shaking and he holds them tightly and he comes and kisses my forehead. He positions himself again and goes in once more. I moan out his name softly and he thrusts slowly in me. Something I have never felt run through me. He is making love to me , that is I know.

CHAPTER THIRTY-ONE

The most important rules are Self love, self worth but mostly being happy . Is the place that you are in bringing positive impact In your life. Those are the aspects I have taken and evaluated into my life. My relationship between my children is very wonderful, I am trying to be the best present mother in their life. I didn't have both of my parents in my life but my grandmother filled that space and so I will do the same for mine, Speaking of relationships let's hop into my new romantic relationship. I feel like a new born baby, we are taking our pace. Right after offically being in this relationship we went into family planning and did some tests as well and everything was all clear. Sakhile could've long infected me if he had contracted any diseases and I wonder if it's really God's grace. It's just a few days but everything is going well so far, I don't want to jinx anything so I won't say much on that matter.

I walked into the kitchen. In a few days I am writting a test and that is why I am home today. The kids are asleep but I will wake them up later to take a bath ,Amahle said she will get a suitable Transport for the kids around the area for when they go to school. That will be very helpful. My grandmother is making steam bread with beans today , the sun is out and it's the

perfect day in her defense. I sit down opposite her. Why am I here ? I want to lay down the Nazo and I Situation to her before everything gets out of hand. I know she will not be happy , he is a Ndlovu and Sakhile's cousin to make matters worse.

“Stop looking at me and say what you want to say ” she says. I sigh.

“I want us to talk”

“We are talking ”

“I am seeing someone ”

“Is it Sakhile ?”

“Gogo ! ” I frown.

“Sothini , ubungave umthanda (What am I going to say , You love him)”

“I loved him ”

She looked at me.

“Who is he ?”

“His name is Snazonke”

“You almost got me there for a second ”she says while kneading

“I was thinking , maybe afike umbone (that he comes and you see him)”

“That would be wonderful”

I nod.

“I will tell him then ”

“Where is he from?”

“He lives in Durban”

“Ok”

I walked out quickly , my heart was beating very fast , I am actually scared of how my grandmother will react to Nazo. I went to my room and took my phone and made my way outside. I dialed the number and it went through quicker than I expected.

“Themba lam ”

“How are you today ?” I make my way to the gate and I stand there watching people pass by.

“My days keep on getting better ” I chuckle.

“My grandmother invited you over when you are not busy. She wants to meet you ”

“How is tomorrow?”

“Thats a bit soon.”

“I want to meet her. I want her to see how serious I am of her granddaughter ”

“Is it ?”

“Yes, I will come and see you today”

“You saw me yesterday. Durban is not around the corner ”

“It feels like it ” I laughed.

“I miss you” honestly I miss him too.

“I miss you too” I bite my bottom lip as silence consumed. It's comfortable silence.

“Nazo...” I kept quiet.

“Talk to me ”

“I will call you later. My grandmother needs me ”

“Slie” he said firmly

“Honestly I am scared of both of our families. How they will react to this”

“You want us to break up ” No ..

“No”

“Slindokuhle ... I won't lie

Advertisement

it will be difficult but we will get through it. I am prepared for anything and fighting to keep you . ”

“I hear you”

“We can elope to a new country with the kids if things go left” I laughed.

“You are being dramatic” he chuckled.

“I will fetch you Friday with the kids. Take them out ”

“They will love that”

“I love you”

“I love you too”

“I will call you later babe”

“Ok”

The call was cut.

I can taste sweeter things bit by bit.

I was very busy this past week. Writing and also studying at the same time. I want to graduate and I can't wait to do so. The meet up is going to be next week. It's Friday and it's all about the kids. I don't want Sakhile's past mistakes hold me back from giving Nazo my full potential as he does. He tries that I won't crucify him for. His cousin wronged me before not him. I told my grandmother that the kids and I are going out. She told me that Mam'Zikhali is having a little birthday get together so she is going there. I packed changing clothes for the kids into a bag. They are nice and cleaned up and so as myself. Nazo and I are going to meet in town. I saw that it will be the most convenient place to meet in.

“Come let's go ” they all jump of the bed. I am done. Nazo already told me 30 minutes ago that he was on the road. He might arrive anytime soon now. They held each other's hands and we walked out.

“Nisebahle(you all look beautiful)” my grandmother says.

“We are leaving ”

“Enjoy an becareful. It's dangerous out there” she says.

“We will be ok. Bye ” we say our good byes and we walk out.

We catch a taxi that took us to town. They we're excited. I should take my kids out more even if it's just the park, make hot dogs and some snacks. My phone pings and it's a message. He has arrived and I let him know we are on our way.

We get to town by the city museum which is next to the Taxi rank. We see Nazo and we get to him soon enough.

“Yume !” Zabelo is the first to shout.

“Hello ” he crouches and takes the little two in his arms and starts talking to them.

They are happy to speak whatever comes out of their mouth first and Linathi overpowers Zabelo that he stops talking and wants me to take him. I laugh and take him into my arms.

“You look beautiful ” he says.

“Thank you ” I shy off, he comes and kisses my forehead.

I have never seen him in shorts before but I am yet to see more than I know. We get inside his car and we buckle up. His phone rings and he answers it.

“Bafo ”

“Mama ” I look at the back.

“Yes baby ?” He smiles after. I laugh while shaking my head. I love my kids.

“sokhuluma (we will talk)” he says.

He puts his phone away.

“I am sorry about that ” he says.

“No it's fine , where are we going ?”

He starts the car.

“We will go to a water park.”

“They don't have any swim wear. I just brought their changing clothes. ”

“We will pass by the store first. Do you have one ? ” he smirks and looks at me.

“No , I am not prepared to swim. I will dip my feet in ”

“You don't want to swim with me ? Water can be fun ”

“We shall see ”

He takes my hand and kisses it before he locks it in his. We start at the stores and I get the swim wear for the kids, Nazo pays and we had a short argument on that. I don't want him to get used to paying for us. We get to the car and the kids are buckled up and ready to go while eating some sweets at the back.

“Slindokuhle ”

I look at him.

“I love taking care of my woman and kids, let me be on that please. Let's not fight that ”

I kept quiet, he looked at the back.

“Close your eyes kids” I look at the back and they do close their eyes.

“Ok?” I nod , he perks my lips.

“Usadiniwe?(You are still angry ?)” he asks.

“No , I am fine. I am sorry for being dramatic ”

“I understand you want to be independent and pay and I respect that but mawunami (when you are with me)give me the space to be your man ”

“Ok , I will ”

“Thank you Thembalam,we can go ”

He started the car. I told the kids to open their eyes. They are so obedient. He drove to the water park. We got there and took a few pictures before we entered. We took the bag and he locked the car. We went inside and paid. It wasn't a lot for the entrance fee. We found a spot and placed our things , food is bought in here so we will buy it in here. I changed the kids, as

soon as I was done with changing Samkelo he was gone to play at the kids slide. I changed Linathi while Nazo changed Zabelo. We went to change as well and came back and placed our clothes. We went to the little pool and it wasn't deep , it almost reached my ankles just a bit higher. Zabelo and Linathi wanted the slide as well like Samkelo so I took them up and Nazo said he will catch them down there. The joy and happiness in their screams and we went up to the slide. They couldn't resist it. I started with Zabelo and let him through. I waited for him to reach the bottom before I let Linathi go. It's good to see your kids this happy. It made me feel happy and content as a mother. That I am doing a good job so far by loving them.

We left them to play in the water. It wasn't deep and they were much safe to play inside , they later on moved from the water to play games on the side. We got inside the adults pool. It was too deep for me to go to the deep side so we went up to the middle.

“This is nice. Thank you for taking the kids out”

“Its my pleasure” he holds my waist.

“I can't believe you are finally mine ” I nod while smiling.

He perks my lips and I place my hands around his shoulders.

CHAPTER THIRTY-TWO

SAKHILE

I park the car on the drive way and I get out and close the door. I make my way inside the house and the door opens without any hassle , I have a slight headache from yesterday as well. I just want to eat and rest. I get inside and I get to the lounge and she stands up as soon as I am inside.

“Where were you?!”

“I am hungry”

I threw my keys on the coffee table and she placed her hands on her hips.

“I am not your wife and mother. Go make food for yourself ”

I stopped my tracks and turned.

“What did you say?” she swallowed.

“Where were you?”

“You don't ask me that shit ! ”

“Ah fuck you ke Sakhile ”

I slapped her and she screamed rushing off. I don't have time for her silly games, I get in the bedroom and I throw myself on the bed. My phone rings and it's my father. I groan as I answer it.

“Gatseni”

“You should be on your shift Sakhile”

“I am tired ”

“I don't care ! You will work for my money, I want you there as in now driving those taxis and making the money you threw away back”

He hangs up and I lurch the pillow Infront of me. I lost 15 Taxi's and dad took the business back. I have to work myself once again just to prove that I am cable of taking care of the business, that's trough me working tireless hours as a Taxi driver. I look up to the ceiling and I breathe out before looking at the door. The moment I walked through the main door Slindo would've asked me if she could dish up for me. The house already warm and ready for me to relax in from a stressful day or week away. A bath before or after I eat so I can release the tension. Everything was in order everyday I came home. I miss her honestly, they say you don't know a real gem till you loose one. I go to Facebook just to check how she is. I

get there and she looks beautiful. I miss my wife so much at the moment and I made the wrong decision by letting her go.

I scroll through my phone and I get to her contacts. I hope she still uses this number. I dial and it rings a couple of times before it is answered , I hear her giggling sounds and also joyful screams in the background.

“Hello” she says.

I am silent for a moment. For the first time I don't know what to say to her.

“Hello...Zabelo stop running you will fall”

“Yan jaha uSamelo mama (Samkelo is chasing me Mommy)” I hear his little voice and it

“Samkelo he is going to fall”

I hang up after that. The door opens and She walks inside.

“Get out of my house”

“What ?! I deserve to be here after the bullshit you out me through ”

“Asiphe , let's not argue unless you want to leave in a body bag ”

I get off the bed and rush to the bathroom. I need to go to sweetwater and get my woman back.

SLINDO

I had to make them drink allergex so they could rest a bit, I warned Nazo not to get them alot of sweets but they kept coming back for more and more and I am the one who has to handle them alone. My grandmother walks in the kitchen as I am cooking .

“Yhuu bese ngifile umsindo(I was tired of the noise)” she says

“Me too. That's why I got them to sleep”

“Mam'Zikhali uthi umzukulu wakhe ufuna ukuvakasha noma bamvakashele (Mam'Zikhali says that her granddaughter wants to visit or the kids visit her)”

“I am fine with anything”

I close the pot and turn the stove down. My phone rings right across the kitchen. It's in the charger. Who is this person who keeps on calling me ?

“Can you take it for me Gogo ?”

“I don't want to speak to your boyfriend ”

“Hawu”

I take my phone and it has stopped calling. It's Nazo, I smile .

“Mmmh ” I look at my grandmother.

She opens the pot and looks at me.

“Uhm, you can dish up ”

“Excuse me ”

I walked out of the kitchen door and I went outside and I called him.

“I thought you were busy”

“I was in the kitchen with my grandmother cooking”

“I miss your cooking ”i laugh

“How do you know my cooking ?”

“You always cooked when we used to visit ”

“Ukube useduze ngabe ngikubekela iskaftini (if you were close by , I would reserve some for you)”

“I don't mind driving down there to have your food
Thembalam”

I went around the house walking.

“No , I will cook for you one day ”

“I will hold you to that”

“I am going to Pretoria on Saturday but I am still coming on Friday, I just wanted to inform you”

I smiled.

“I trust you.”

“I love you”

I shy off and I see a car park opposite our house.

“I will text you” the door opened.

“Ok Baby” he yawned.

“Rest please”

“I will. ”

The call ended and went out of the gate.

“Sakhile”

He attacked me with a hug and I pushed him off me .

“What are you doing here ? I thought we went our seperate ways”

“I miss you Slindo. I miss my wife so much

Advertisement

I still love you” I look at him and shook my head chuckling.

“You moved on Sakhile I have too. Please don't bother me or my children. ”

I turned.

“Slindo ” he held my waist.

“Please forgive me ”

I turn to him.

“I forgive you but I won't get back with you. I am with someone else. Please move on like you did once we were married Sakhile, I wish you the best ” I remove myself from him and I walk off.

“I will be back Slindo !” he says as I close the gate. I walk back towards the house, I get inside and my grandmother closes the curtain.

“I hope you told him off ”

“I am not going back to him Gogo if that's what you think. Ngirite lah Ngikhona (I am ok where I am)”

“I want to meet this boy ”

She sat down and I walked away to the bedroom. I looked at my kids sleeping together and I got in next to them careful not to take up their space.

“Mama loves you”

I look at them, i take my phone and I send a text regarding on the matter that had just happened and slept peacefully next to my kids. I will never go back to Sakhile, I would never put myself in that position again. I have grown now mentally and I don't want him pulling me back again and stopping me from achieving what I want to achieve and making me a fool.

The Friday that My grandmother had to meet Nazo came and it didn't go so well. It's expected but I thought it would be a bit better. Let me say Nazo paid for Sakhile's sins because he got injured from my grandmother's wrath. I am happy it wasn't drastic but Nazo's shoulder and his upper part of his arm is swollen. He had to cancel his trip to Pretoria and called his friend to handle his job for him that he was supposed to do that side. I left with him. It's my grandmother's fault that he can't work his arm without getting hurt, My Grandmother was still livid but she calmed down and I said we will talk when I come back. She just nodded. I love that she understands at times and always there for me but hitting my boyfriend was very unnecessary.

“Baby come here”

I have just finished with the bath. My grandmother almost took his arm off with those bashes. I can't say it's a pan or anything because she took anything that she got her hands on. I am

folding the towels neatly. It's like I am taking care of a baby because his right side is the one where he is injured on. I have to feed him, bath him and take care of everything. He doesn't see the need as he said his left side still works but it's difficult to use it as he is not left sided. Ok I like the bathing part a bit , just a bit because we bath together. It's much easier to do so.

“I need to cook Nazo. Mele idle(you need eat)”

“We will order. Come here ”

I huff and put the towels away before I get in bed next to him.

“I understand your grandmother's anger ”

“But she had no right. Look now you are hurt”

“I can handle the pain ”

I like his shoulder a bit and he groaned softly.

“You can handle pain ?”

“You are cruel”

“Sakhile will shoot us once he finds out about this ”

“Then we will die as lovers. Romeo and Juliet”

“Nazo!”

I slightly hit his chest as he laughs.

“I am joking ”

“Please be serious. ”

“Ok Baby ”

“What now ?”

“Right now you kiss me and we worry about nothing else ”

“Your level of calmness of this situation is scary”

“I can't let negativity cloud my happy moments with you. Don't overthink. We will cross everything like your grandmother”

“It hasn't been a month of us being together but we are facing this”

“Don't worry much ok?” I nod and he kisses my forehead.

“When is your graduation ?”

“Early next year”

“I am proud of you , keep this up I am routing for you” I smiled.

“I love you” I lay on his chest closing my eyes.

“I love you so much Thembalam (my hope)”

I woke up alone on the bed later on. I got off and went out of the bedroom. Nazo's place is comfortable. I walk to him sitting

at the lounge and take away is Infront of him and also some papers.

“You have healed I assume ”

“No , i am juat calculating something ”

“Work?”

“No, money that I have ”

I sit next to him.

“I ordered” he says

“Thank you” I take the paper bag and take out the food before I eat.

He puts everything away.

“You are done ?”

“Yes, I just have this plan ”

“Yes”

“I want to buy a house”

“Ok...”

“A Vandelised house preferably”

“You are moving out of here?”

“No , I will renovate it then resell it at a high price”

“If you are in for it. Go for it ”

He perks my lips and takes my food.

“We will argue ”

“I am sorry " he smiled.

This man , this man !

CHAPTER THIRTY-THREE

I wish things were just simple in life and you can be happy when ever but with that there is a challenge waiting for you ahead that you have to face. Things you have to go through before you reach where you want to go. It's like being on the other side of the river and you want to reach the opposite side but have to step on rocks , Sticks and the strongly closing river. Making sure you don't slip in but reach the other side safety as well. To me it's like that. Nazo and I have been discussing things regarding this relationship and he saw it best we go and Visit Sakhile's father , start with him as the elder and my ex husband's father.

We bathed and got ready. His injuries haven't healed meaning I am the one driving us , I don't mind actually. His car is nice and comfortable . Makes one feel important,I can't wait to work and have my own assets . Something I can leave for my kids behind once I kick the bucket.

“Have you seen my watch ?”

I take it and put it on his left wrist. He is looking at me , Icant get used to how Nazo looks at me out of the blue and just

stares while smiling. I thought it's weird but I am getting used to it.

“Lets go ,”

“You look beautiful”

“Thank you Baby” I kiss his lips.

I take my bag and he takes his car keys and we walked out.

“You are ok with driving ?” he asks and I take the car keys.

“Don't worry. We will arrive safely”

“Ok” we got inside the car and buckled up. I started the car and drove off.

We arrived in Pietermaritzburg. I am glad I called my grandmother. She said I should come to her when I am done with what I am doing. I hope she won't smash Nazo's head this time. I get more nervous as we approach Richmond crest and we get to the house. He is here , maybe . I don't know. Sakhile's father has 3 cars so I don't know if he is here or not.

“i am scared ”

“i am here” he says.

I nod and kill the engine. I take my bag and he hops out and comes to open for me. I thank him and he closes the door and locks the car. He holds my waist as we walk to the door. I knock and we wait a bit. The door gets opened by MaSkhosana. We greet her and she lets us in. We hear people talking and my nerves kick in.

“Thembalam I am here ” Nazo says and I nod breathing out.

“You have a gun right ?” I say and he chuckles.

“Not with me , no. ”

Ok we are doomed. We reach the lounge and we see Bab'Ndlovu , Sakhile's uncle and Sakhile. Things just got worse.

“Ndodakazi, I am so happy to see you ”

Bab'Ndlovu says and comes to give me a hug. It's warming. The first hug I have ever recieved from him and it calms my nerves down.

“How are you ?” he asks.

“I am well Baba and yourself ? ”

“I am good ”

Seems like they were discussing something as there were papers on the table and also some brandy .

“Yah wena Popayi ” the uncle says.

“Baba ” Nazo says.

It's his father. Ok I feel bad that I didn't know who his father really is amongst the uncles. This just got worse than I thought.

“You may both sit down ”

We sat down and the look on Sakhile's face wasn't pleasing. He looked angry and I was scared

Advertisement

I swallowed.

“What brings you here?” Bab'Ndlovu asks.

He calls MaSkhosana and tells her to get us something to drink. She goes away.

“We have a matter we need to discuss with you ”

Sakhile chuckles.

“This is unbelievable” he says while looking down. He shoves his hands in his pocket and looks at us.

“What is it ? ” Nazo's father asks.

Our drinks come and I wish it's wine not juice. I would feel better maybe with my nerves. I wish I could pull Nazo so we can walk out but we are already here. I sip this juice and I am feeling worse. Sakhile sips his brandy and keeps his gaze fixed on me now. I look away and focus on something else.

“I will just get straight to it ” Nazo says.

“Ok ” baba says and places his hands in his pockets

.

“Slindokuhle and I are in a relationship”

The sound of glass breaking snapped me into reality and Sakhile was off his seat but fighting Nazo. Their father's seperated them. Nazo groaned and I put the glass down and rushed to his aid.

“Are you ok?”

“Yes. Don't worry ”he says while closing his eyes and groaning.

“Sakhile stop it !”his father says.

“Everyone sit your asses down !” Nazo father commands. If I thought Sakhile's father was scary then I am mistaken. This man switched up from being playful and calm to being serious in a blink. Nazo and I sit down and Baba sits Sakhile down.

“I can't believe how low you could go Slindo ” Sakhile says. He chuckled after that

“You think Nazo will take you seriously ? You are you to be played with ”

My heart plunged. I felt tears prickling my eyes. Nazo stood up and I held him.

“Its ok ”

“Sakhile don't talk to Slindokuhle like that in my presence. ”
Baba says

I swallow the lump in my throat. Nazo is angry and shaking in anger. Itching to get to Sakhile but the only thing standing between him and Sakhile is me ,Baba and his father.

“Skindokuhle please continue ” Nazo's father says calmly.

I am nervous and my voice is shaking.

“We ...we are.”

Sakhile chuckles and his father shoots him a stare.

“Calm down ” Nazo's father says and I breath out .

“Nazo and I are involved with each other ”

“So you were bitching around while we were married ! ” Sakhile says.

“No...not entirely. I am sorry ”

I feel like my heart is going to stop.

“Sorry for what ?! Mmmh Slindo ?are you sorry ?”

I looked at everyone.

“Slindo talk it's ok ” his father says calmly.

“I..I found comfort in Nazo while we were married. You weren't there , you cheated every chance you Got Sakhile but I always forgave you. Pamela and Asiphe weren't the only ones. The list was endless but I stayed and Nazo was always there for me. Showed me another side and I fell for it. I fell for him. He loves me like I love him and cherish me , Respects me and includes me in everything he does. Something you failed Sakhile , you failed your kids , you failed me as your wife and failed as the man who was once in my life after so many chances. I am with Nazo now. We respect Bab'Ndlovu enough to come and inform him. It's wrong I know but I love him. In a short space of time he has shown me what you haven't and that is love. Feeling what love really I. I am happy where I am and I don't want to move, my kids are too and that's what's important right now ”

I wiped my tears and I smiled looking at Nazo. He kissed my hand .

“This is bullshit !”

“I give you my blessing , If you are happy Slindo. ” Bab'Ndlovu says.

“Gatseni you can't do that. She is my wife !” Sakhile says.

“You failed. Someone else saw an opportunity to rectify your mistakes and make Slindo happy ” he says.

“Thank you ” Nazo says.

“Manje Popayi awusho , ithini iplan ngoNdodakazi ngoba asifuni udlale ngaye (So Cartoon tell me , what is your plan with this woman because we don't want you playing her)”

“We are going in her pace” Nazo says.

“Mmmh ”

“Fuck this !” Sakhile gets off his father's grip and takes his car keys he walks out banging the door.

“He will be strong ” his father says.

We just nod.

“We should take our leave ”

“Makoti visit me. I want 5 grandchildren ” Nazo's father says.

Haibo. Doesn't he have about alot of kids already to provide that ?Not now though

“Yes baba ”

“I will fetch the kids to visit me next weekend ” baba says.

“They will be happy ”

We stood up and said out good byes. Nazo's father keeps on cracking jokes and you can see that Nazo is flushed by his father's acts. He even gives off couple advices on how Nazo should pleasure me in the bedroom and how he does it with his woman. He then tells Nazo he has a new girlfriend and Nazo says good bye and we get in the car. We are both silent after that. I look at him and I kiss his lips.

“Thats over ” he says.

“Sakhile will come for us ”

“Don't worry. I will handle that ”

I nodded.

“So you are going to give me kids ” he smirked.

“Not now ”

“Ofcause. When you are ready ”

I held his cheek.

“i love you ”

“I love you too ”

We went to the mall after that and went to have some lunch at Spur. I ordered ribs and he had wings. I miss my kids , after we were done he said we should pass by McDonald's and he bought Happy meals for the kids. I then drove to sweetwater after that. We arrived and they were playing outside . My grandmother was sitting under a shade watching them. I got out and they ran to me and I hugged them kissing their dried up faces and lips. They looked dirty but I didn't care.

“Mommh missed you babies”

They told me stories and I listened to them. They moved onto greeting Nazo and took their meals and rushed off. Nazo stood by the car and I walked to my grandmother. She was looking at Nazo then she looked at me. I went on my knees.

“Gogo ”

She smiled and I was relieved.

“How are you?”

“I am ok”

“Call that boy ”she said.

“You will hit him ? ”

She shook her head. I stood up and went to call Nazo. He followed me as we walked inside the yard.

“Sawubona (hello)” he greeted.

“What do you want from Slindo?”

“I love her mah. She completes me ”

“I am watching you Mfana ”

“Yes ” he nodded.

“Go and get him some biscuits and a chair Slie”

“Ok ” I went to get him a chair and he sat down.

I went to make some refreshments for him and went outside. I found them talking and my grandmother even laughed. I think they are getting along. I am happy.

CHAPTER THIRTY-FOUR

I was pleading and pleading to him but it fell deaf ear. His punches and kicks were killing me and i felt the bones crack on my chest. The taste of my own blood tasted bitter than what I was feeling. All I kept on saying is “I'm sorry , I'm sorry” he didn't stop. It boosted him , the fact that I cheated. The fact that I got involved with his cousin was what pissed him off more than anything. My kids , they are what I was thinking about. He pulled me by my hair dragging me on the cold tiled floor from the main bedroom to the bathroom. I felt the pain wishing that my body numbs it out for me to not feel it. He comes back and pours petrol on me and I taste it. I am crying and my tears get mixed with the petroleum. He takes out his cigarette and I have my hands Infront of my face.

“Please , I am sorry Sakhile , I am sorry” he lights it and looks at me.

“I made you Slindo, I will break you too” he drops the lighter on me .

*

I wake up from the terrible night mare. I am sweating and someone is holding me tightly, I am squirming to be out of this tight grip and I am set free. I fall off the bed and I cry.

“Baby ”

My heart is thudding against my ribcage. It all felt real , the pain. The hatred and the beatings , it all felt real. I feel his hand on my back as I am crying. He lets me be for a while just rubbing my back. He doesn't say anything, I hiccup and he goes away and comes back and touches my back softly.

“Thembalam”

I didn't lift my head to him.

“I am ... I am scared ”

The fear is there. I am scared of Sakhile , the way he last handled me wasn't pleasant. Sakhile doesn't give up , he will break me I know.

“I will handle everything Slindo don't worry. Come here”

I sit up. He has sat down resting his back against the bed, he hugs me with his arm and I hold onto him. I don't want him to let go.

“Drink some water.You fell hard”

“I am ok , just a slight headache ” I say softly.

“We will go to the Doctor tomorrow” he says.

“I didn't hit my head ”

“Still ” I nod and drink the water.

“Sakhile won't touch you. He knows what I am capable of ”

I look at him.

“What are you capable of ?”

“Dont worry about that ”

“I don't want you to be enemies. This is ...” he stops me.

“Dont say it. Don't even say it Slindo ” he sounds angry.

“I am sorry”

He sighs.

“Lets not fight but find solutions ”

“Ok ”

“He has no power over you , no one has but you. You just need to stop thinking you can fear someone besides God ”

I looked at him.

“I thought you said you are not Christian”

“I am not but that doesn't mean I don't know that God exists. You see he answered my prayers, you are with me now ”

I smile

“Are you always this amazing ?”

“There is still to learn about me. Discover sides that some I don't want you to know but you will”

“Are they bad ?”

“I can be something else Slindo” I swallowed , he kissed my forehead.

“But I will never hurt you, that I promise with my whole life ”

I am silent , he runs his fingers on top of my nightwear on my back.

“Slindo ”

“Mmmh?”

“Promise that if I cheat once you will walk away no matter how much you love me and that if I slap you even if I say it's a mistake you walk away. You leave me all miserable ”

I was silent. Will we get to that point ? I am not ready for that as yet.

“Promise me Themba lam ” he says.

“I promise ” I say

He kisses my forehead.

“Good girl ” I close my eyes holding onto him.

A week passed and everything seemed to be settling , I went back home because Nazo went to live with his father while he recovers from his injuries. I didn't want to leave him like that but I have school and he forced me to come back and carry on with school. He said I can take his car so I can travel with as he won't use it , arguing with Nazo is pointless at times so I just let him be the man at certain things but he really helped me because I can drop the kids at school on time and get to the hospital on time as well.

We were at the ward being shown how to deal with patients and also the types of medication used at certain patients so that they can be treated. Some nurses are rude but it's a public hospital so what will I say. I know that I love what I will do

Advertisement

I can't wait to finish school. We came out early and I dropped one lady in town and went to fetch the kids. I drove to the taxi rank, I need to sort this out because I can't live like this. I parked opposite it and I rushed across the road and went inside the taxi rank. I saw him before he could see me. He was being his sly self with the ladies, God how can I not see what type of man he was ! I was too blind and young. I mean I married at 22 but argh.

I got to him and his smile fades when he saw me. I am not taking any nonsense from him today. Not ever again.

“What are you doing here?” Zethule left us.

“Lalalela lah wena Sakhile(listen here Sakhile) I don't care who you are or who your father is but you are not Jesus yangizwa(you hear me) You married me with your own agenda and I was

a fool I know but now I won't let you stand in my way of moving forward. I was good to you but that never satisfied you , you turned me into a fool and I felt like my mind wasn't functioning well. Yes I slept with Nazo twice while we were married that's because you slept with every skirt and kiwi you saw and got between it's legs and no I don't have kids with Nazo but with you Sphuku phuku sakwa Ndlovu. Yazi ubaba wakho ezilungele uyaphoxa. I don't care if you don't want those kids I will raise them but don't ever I mean ever stand in our way of moving forward and being happy even if it means your father makes me happy . Change Sakhile , for God damn sake you are in your 30's . You had a whole family , a warm home and a great wife but you threw it away for what ? Where are those girls now ? Would they have stayed like I did ? UyuSakhile kodwa wakheni ?(Your name means building something but what have you built up ?) Mmh ? No. I am not here for that , move on and stop trying to break down the life I am building. I don't mind you being a present father but leave me and Nazo. He makes me happy Sakhile something you failed to do. If things don't work out between us it's fine that doesn't concern you. Move on and make someone happy. Kuyoba nini ufeba into engapheli ? (When will you stop sleeping around like this?) No man ”

I turned around and walked away. I hope that was loud and very clear what I had said , I can't let him be the controller of my life anymore. I am tired. I drove home.

My phone rang and I took it out of my bag and I looked at it. I answered.

“Baby I am on the road”

“I will call later ”

“Sure” I say.

Today I am going out with Amahle and Sane , I need a break from my life and it's just the 3 of us. We are having a spa day and Sane said that her husband is paying for it so lucky us. I did tell Nazo and he said I must enjoy. I miss him so much , he is just wonderful. I don't worry about Sakhile because if he tries anything on me this time I won't sleep shame. I will haunt him for the rest of his life. When he sleeps I will drop dishes make

all sorts of noise. I won't let him rest in peace as well never shame !

We are dipped in white robes and a white towel on our heads. We are having foot massages and some white wine and crackers as well. I am enjoying , it's hard being a mother of 3 and working at the same time. It will be worse once I graduate so thank you Sikelela for this.

“You must be rocking your husband's world Sane” Amahle says.

“Agreed” i input.

“I don't give him peace. He has to miss me even when he is away . Kuyimanje I went to a Sangoma so that it won't erect when he tries sleeping with another woman ” she says

“Someone should've thought of that ” she looks at me.

“I am fine where I am thank you ”

They laugh.

“So you are dating Nazo?” Sane asks.

“Yes”

“How is he ?” Amahle asks.

“He is good ”

“No I mean Dick size” she says

“I am not telling you that ”

“Its a stud” they laugh I sulk.

“I don't care ” I say and they laugh.

“And you Sane ?” Amahle asks.

“You don't want to know. Triple story !” she says loudly and we laugh. The ladies doing our feet share a small laugh.

“Yeyi Ngaze ngayithanda indoda mmmh (I am in love with this man)” she says.

“As long as you are happy ” I say.

“I am happy, I can't wait for us to have a child ” she says.

“Have you discussed it together ?” Amahle asks.

“Yes we have and we are both ready to bring a human. We have been together for long. It's time now ”

“Yeah Linathi needs a cousin ”

I moan and the massage. I feel really relaxed. I take the wine and I drink it.

The day was quiet enjoyable. We ended at a Cafe and had some food while chatting. It's always nice to be out as girls. I have toned down on the wine as well , I am driving back home so I need to be as sober.

“Oh Sikelela is outside. ” Sane looks at her phone

“Let me get the bill” Amahle says and she asks for it.

We wait and it comes , once we are paid up we leave the place , I feel lighter now than I was before , I just want to get home and rest.

“Sthandwa Sam ” Sane throws herself at Sikelela. She is a bit drunk but he carries her and places her inside the car.

Sakhile is here along with Afika. I have no beef with anyone here .

“We have to go ” I say.

“Thank you for the day ” Amahle says and Sikelela chuckles.

“Anything for my wife to be happy ”

“Sweet , we have to go ”

We say our good byes and walk to the car.

“Slindo!” I turn around and it's Sakhile coming my way. What does he want ? I give Amahle the car keys.

“I will catch up to you ”

She nods and she goes to the car.

“Sakhile ”

He places his hands in his pocket.

“How are you ?” he sounds calm

“Uhm , I am fine ” I say.

“Thags good. You look beautiful ” he says.

“Thank you ”

There is silence.

“I have to go ”

I turn to walk away.

“I don't think you know who Nazo really is ” I stop my tracks and turn to him.

“You are in for something else with him. ” he keeps on talking

“What do you mean ?”

“I don't want you saying that I am standing in your way of finding happiness , it's just a warning to expect something with him. It can get ugly Slindo I know. If you don't believe me then wait and see ”

He turned and walked off. I watched him walk away leaving riddles about his cousin, my boyfriend. My phone rings and it's in my bag. I take it out and it's him. I swallow and I answer walking to the car.

“Gatseni ” I say.

“Now I miss you so much !” I faintly smile.

“Me too ”

“Are you ok?”

Don't overthink. Don't.

“Yes. I am tired from the day out. ”

I get by the car.

“Ok , I love you ”

“I love you too. I will call ”

I hang up and breath out. Sakhile is playing mind games with me, Nazo wouldn't hurt me and he gave me permission to leave when he does so I don't think there is anything wrong with him. I am yet to know more about him.

CHAPTER THIRTY-FIVE

I lay my body next to him and I take deep breaths trying to catch my breath properly , we haven't said anything to each other but have taken the amazing moment we have just had. I look at the ceiling as I take my breaths and my breathing starts to get Normal. I turn to look at him and he looks at me then smiles , I shy off because it's doing somethings to me at the moment. He pulls me to him.

“That was amazing. Thank you so much ” he kisses my forehead.

“Pleasure Babe ” I say.

“We should go and eat ”

“Come then ”

I pulled him out of the bed. We went to wash ourselves and I wore a gown over my naked body and he wore boxers. We went to the kitchen and I dished up for the both of us , I warmed the food in the microwave and it got done. We went to sit down and had the meal with a light conversation , mostly updating each other in what was going on in our lives the past week. He told me that he found a the perfect house he was looking to renovate and resell and I was honestly happy for him. I hope everything is successful. We get done eating and I

take the dishes and I go and wash them , I get done and I pour his drink and have mine. I settle next to him and he looks at me.

“Lets talk”

Ok , I sip the wine and put it down and give him my attention.

“Yes ”

“You said something about us talking about something. What is that ?” he asks.

“Sakhile said something disturbing about you sometime ago , I just wanted us to talk about that ”

He is silent while looking at me.

“What did he say ?” he asks after a long time of silence.

“He said I don't know who You really are and said things can get ugly ” I say

“They can ” haibo

“Excuse me ?” I say.

He holds my hands.

“I have said baby before. I have sides and things about me that I never and wish you never know but you will know. That I know but that doesn't mean I will hurt you. I won't ,just trust me ”

“I trust you ” Now I am wondering who is this man Infront of me.

“Is it something bad ?”

“I don't know what is your definition of bad”

I didn't say anything , He kissed the side of my head.

“I an glad you came and talked to me about this instead of being sour for nothing”

“We communicate right ?”

“Right !”

I look at him. I trust him it's just I don't know this mysterious person Nazo is. I am yet to know and I hope everything works out.

Today I have to leave but a bit later and we are not happy about the departure but we will see each other once more,I cleaned his place up. I woke up very early and way before him just so I can spring clean his house properly , I expected to stumble upon lady things but I didn't. Instead I found a set of keys and just dirt. Sakhile ruined me, this is Snazonke not Sakhile. I should get that in my head. I went onto changing the bedding in both of the rooms. Nazo's curtains are simple. I am sure his sister's chose that for him as he is a man. He did

mention his sisters were the ones who furnished and decorated the place and I like it, I won't lie and try to be bitter. I went onto making soft porridge with pumpkin called Isjingi. I got done and I dish up for the both of us. He walked in the kitchen at that moment.

“Good morning”

“Morning Thembalam ”

“I made soft porridge ” he rubbed his eyes.

“I was 10 I think when I last had that ”

“You thought it was not cool anymore ” he sat down on the small table and I joined him. He thanks me.

“No , i stopped loving with my grandmother and moved here with Dad”

“Oh, How was life growing up?”

“Tough I guess ”

“Bad ?”

“I did things Slindo but it led me to the career I am in now ”

“Oh I see ” I didn't want to pry much on the matter.

“Some things are better in the dark for a while ” he says and I nod.

“We are taking baby steps

Advertisement

no rush ” he smiled and ate his food.

“I will marry you once you are ready” he says while looking at me. I shy off and he chuckles.

“Do you have to go back?” he asks.

“Yes , I told my grandmother I am coming back today”

He nodded.

“Next moth I have to be out of the country ”

“For how long ?” I ask.

“I am not sure how long I am going to be needed ”

I won't lie , I was sad a bit that he is going but he is working.

“Ok”

“When are you done with school ?”

“I don't know. I think in a few weeks we will write then we are done ”

“If I am still out of the country I will fly you out to come to me ”

“No it's work. With me there you will be distracted and not get done.” he laughs.

“A good distraction. ”

“Eat” he shakes his head and carries on eating.

We are done and I wash the dishes. We take a bath together and get out. We get dressed and I am packing my bags. He takes my underwear and my dress from my bag and puts it inside his wardrobe and the underwear in his pants pockets.

“What are you doing?”

“I want something that belongs to you ”

I shake my head. I won't argue with him, he comes and holds me as I close my bag.

“When do you need your car back?” I ask.

“Not now ” I nodded and he kissed my neck

I take my bag and we walk out locking. We get inside the garage and get inside the car. We drive off after that, I was going to drop him at his father's house. We got there and he hopped out.

“Come inside ”

“I am not staying”

“They have already seen the car I know ” he says , I huff and I get out as well.

I lock the car and we walk to the house. His father's house is bigger than Bab'Ndlovu's house. Maybe it's because Bab'Ndlovu has one child and Nazo's father has about 5 or 6 Kids. One boy and the rest are girls. He opens the door and it look like Zulu land. Spears and cow skin around on the floor as a carpet I assume. Maskandi music playing softly. Mnguni patterns on the leather couches , I am sure he went off his way to find them.

“Baba please angina petrol (I don't have petrol)”

We see one of Nazo's sisters speaking to his father. He is drinking whisky I assume while watching tv, he is wearing black track pants and a white t-shirt and his slippers Infront of him. That's where Nazo got the looks from.

“Angina Span nami siyafana (I don't have a job as well, we are the same)”

The sister sighed defeated.

“Gatseni” Nazo says and his father turns to us.

“Makoti , what a lovely surprise ” they have nice father's that I can say.

“Makoti ? Wasn't she married to Sakhile loh?” the sister looks at me up and down.

“You should be on the streets selling that weave for petrol money ” Her father says. She huffs and walks off.

We settled down on the couches .

“How are you ? You are here to tell me that I am expecting a grandchild”

“Dad no” Nazo says.

“Ok ...ok but I hope you are working on it ”

“In due time ” that's all I say.

“I am not staying. I just came to day Hello” I say.

“Nonsense. Stay, I am sure food is being prepared. You don't have to rush ”

I didn't expect this but I stayed. We got beverages while at that. His father excused himself when he got a call and said it's work related.

“You came back late ” my grandmother says as I throw myself next to her.

“Nazo's father held me back”

“What did he do ?”

“He asked me to stay for lunch” she nods.

“I am tired”

“You do look tired”

“Where are they ?”

“They played too much. Resting ” she says.

“Ok , thank you for everything Gogo , I mean everything ” she smiles

“I love you Mntanami ” she pulls me to her chest and I hug her.

“I love you too Mah”

I feel blessed with her.

It's a Saturday and I have decided to take the kids to the park. They deserve some time out but my grandmother opted to stay. She said she has tea time with her friends so I didn't let on that. I dressed them up and took a blanket to lay on the floor and we went out. I won't spend much. Just snacks and rolls with Vienna's and we are well ok. I don't need to spend much just so I can take them out for a good time. We stopped by Scotsville mall since it's the closest by the park and my phone pinged while I was pushing Linathi who was in the trolley. I took it out and looked at it, a message followed. I don't like this at all. I called him after that.

“Babe ”

“Snazonke ”

“Mmh ?”

“You know how I feel about you giving me money ”

“Its for the petrol and what's left you can use ”

“I should be the one doing that ”

“Lets not argue Slindo. Let me take care of you if I want to ”

I huffed.

“I love you ”

I hung up and I pushed the trolley. He called again and I looked at it for some time before I answered it.

“I said I love you ”

“I love you ” I say

“Ngiyaxolisa yezwa?(I am sorry)”

“I forgive you”

“Thank you. Where are the kids?”

“Here with me. We are going to the park ”

“With that friend of yours?”

“No ”

“Ok , Be safe and I love you ”

“We will be ”

“Call if you feel like you are not safe ”

“I am sure we will be fine ”

“Ok, enjoy ”

“Bye ”

He hung up. I bought what we needed and went to pay. I then went to fill the tank after that and we went to the park to have some fun. We got there and I lay the blanket down and they went to play while I watched them, I opened some chips and ate while keeping guard over them.

“Sitting alone is not good” I look up

“I am fine on my own ” I say and focus on my kids.

“I was just passing by. Nice meeting you ”

I pulled a thumbs up and he walked off. Linathi was shouting for her brothers to push her on the swing. She is dramatic just like her father this one.

CHAPTER THIRTY-SIX

“It looks so perfect on you ! ”

I turn around the mirror and I look at myself. I love it as well, I run my fingers on the fabric and this dress makes me feel so good. The lady pulled through for me with it because it turned out so perfect. I turn to the lady.

“You said how much I should pay ?”

“R600 ” she says and I move from the mirror and I rummage through my bag.

Sane holds her bag close to her, we are down town and the street people are vultures , already were stamping their eyes on our bags as we walked out of the car. I take out the R600, I have to recover from this next month but I can't look like a Hobo on my graduation day. Shane's idea. I though I would go to Mr Price and find a suitable outfit and dress for the day but she didn't have any of that, that's why we are here at the tailor.

This lady knows her business and I love how she designed it exactly like the picture just a bit of twists but I love it.

I hand it over to her and she thanks me. I close my bag and give it to Sane, they are not safe here.

“Let me go and change ” she nods and I walk off.

I get to the back and get to the bathroom that is only covered with a sheet. It serves as a changing room and also a bathroom at the same time. I change into my uniform and I am done. I take the dress and they are waiting for me. The lady takes the dress and she folds it and puts it inside the plastic and I thank her.

“Bye ” we say and Sane stands up happy that she is leaving. She gives me my bag and I pull myself together and fix myself as we walk out.

“Sawubona bo sis bami(hello my sisters.....)” The creepy guy says. I am sure he hasn't bathed since the 2010 world cup !

“Angiyena usisi wakho mina (I am not your sister)” Sane says as the guy follows us. I am scared , what if he stabs us lah. His friends join him behind us.

“Cela nisiphe uR2 sisi wami (Please can you give us R2 my sister)” we keep on walking. Where did we park again ? It's getting dark anyway because it's the afternoon. I should've fetched this dress during the weekend.

“Angibaphathi ohlweza mina (I don't carry coins)” Sane keeps on talking. We see our cars. I turn and there are 5 of them behind us.

“Sane let's run ” I say and she looks at them. They are still following us.

“I am wearing heels ” she whispers.

“Kick those stilletoes off and run ”

She does and we run and they run after us. They catch us and take our bags.

“Leave me ! Leave me !”

A knife is pressed on my throat and one against Sane's ribcage. My heart is beating fast.

“Take out everything ”

“It's all in the bags ”

I swallow and they pat us before letting us go and they run off. I breathe out.

“How will we get home ?” the car keys are in there. Shit Nazo's car.

“Do you know Sikelela's number off by head ?” I ask.

"Yeah. Let ... Come "

We walk away, we reach someone who looks decent and ask to use his phone. He lends it to us and Sane calls Sikelela and she hung up after telling him where we are . This is the worst day and it's getting dark. I am scared for real. We thank the guy and he offered to stay with us till someone comes to get us.

A few moments later , we are seated on the pavement. My uniform is Brown that I am sure . We were where we parked the cars and no one has come back to steal them. Sane stands up first and I look at her and see Sikelela rushing towards us and they hug. I stand up from the floor. She is crying on his chest and it's all my fault. I should've just went to Mr Price instead of getting a personally made dress. He asks what happened and Sane narrates it's. He goes to his car and comes back with Afika and Qhawe. I am glad there is no Sakhile.

They asks us how those guys looked and we describe them and then Afika takes the spare key to Sane's car and gets in. Qhawe manages to open Nazo's car and I wonder. He gets in and closes the door. I even wonder how he will start it. Sikelela takes us to

his car and we get inside. As soon as it drives off I close my eyes. I imagine that long que ko Home affairs. I am not prepared for it. Could they have just stood everything and left the car keys and ID's with our Drivers licenses. It's nonsense to get those back. Even doing them. I should go to the bank tomorrow and block my card and apply for a new one.

“Slindo” I open my eyes and look at them.

“Nazo wants to talk to you ” oh God. I really don't want to talk to him of how I was foolish to get his car in the position it is in.

“I am not ready to talk to him ” I say and Sikelela puts the phone on his ear. Sane turns to me and looks at me.

“Are you ok?” I nod.

“She doesn't want to talk” Sikelela says. They are not heading to Sweetwater, it's dark and far now. Sobantu is closed but I don't want to just pop at my mother's house when I haven't seen her in years!

Sikelela moves the phone his ear and gives it to Sane and silence consumes the car.

“We will take Slindo home tomorrow” Sikelela breaks the silence and looks at Sane. I don't like that.

“Sure” Sane says. I am uncomfortable with the decision made without my permission first. Obviously it would've been a no.

We get to their house and they are living large I should say. Sakhile could afford living in such a house it's just that I loved comfort and i still do. He parks the car behind two Taxi's and we all get out. Sane's car arrives and it's parked behind Sikelela's car followed by Qhawe as well. They all get out and Qhawe closes the door.

“Come let's go freshen up and eat” Sane pulls me away and we walk inside her house. The large tv is taking up most of the wall space. It's very simple but modernised house.

She pulls me up the stairs.

“We have 4 bedrooms. You can choose one ” she says.

“Uhm thank you ”

“Feel comfortable please.”

“I should be home” I say

“You like my sister so this is your home as well” I nod

“I will get you something to wear. I don't know about pyjamas because I don't have those ”

“What do you wear at night ?”

She smiles.

“I don't wear anything ”oh lord this child of yours.

“Come ”

She pulls me and get In a bedroom, she shows me where I can get the blankets if need be but it's hot. She then takes out some towels and hands them to me. She pulls me out and we go to the bathroom opposite the room and she left me there. I open the water and I start bathing. I am sure my grandmother is worried. I want to call her. I bath and get out very quickly. I take my uniform as I wrap myself Inna towel. I open the door and I check the coast and make a run to the bedroom and close the door. It opens and I jump. Sane walks in changed with clothes.

“Here” she hands it to me.

“Thank you ” I take the dress.

“Sikelela is ordering food ” I nod.

“I need to call my grandmother

Advertisement

I don't want her dying from a heart attack.”

“There is a landline. You can use it ”

“Ok” I get dressed and I fold the towel.

“You worried me so much” it my grandmother. I am glad I have gotten hold of her.

“Yeah kunjalo(it's like that)” I say

“Oh , I thank the Lord you are safe and have no harm. ” she says.

“Me too. I will see you tomorrow”

“Ok , pray yezwa (you hear me)” she says.

“Yes I will pray”

She starts singing.

“Ungcwele , Ungcwele ...” I listen to her. She then starts praying over the phone and after she is done. The call is cut and I go and sit down at the living room. We are eating now and they are talking about finding those guys who took our things. I am sure they are long gone.

“Slindo ” Sikelela says looking at me then his phone and hands it over. It's written Zala . I stood up and placed the food down and I walked outside. I answered.

“Hello” I hear him heave a heavy sigh.

“Nothing stresses me than being away from you when you need me. Worse out of the country ” he says and I am silent.

“But it ticks me off that you don't want to talk to me ”

“I am sorry”

“If I can get to you let me get hold of you Thembalam ” he says calmly.

“I understand. I am sorry for stressing you ”

“How are you ?”

“A bit shaken but ok”

“Dont worry about anything ok ?”

“Ok”

“I love you so much , don't forget that ”

“I won't . I love you too ”

“I have to go baby ”

“Ok ”

He hung up and I look into space and I sighed and turned around walking back inside. I excused myself and said good night. I went to put the food away and went to rest my head.

They found them. I think that was rather too fast but I am not surprised one but. They know the ins and outs of these streets. We walked down the stairs as we were called to surely identify that it's them who pointed knives at us and stole our things. We got out of the sliding door and I could see them. It's them ! They are on their knees and Afika is watching over them. Baba is here, the other uncle and Nazo's father as well. He came from Durban for this. I think this is a bit of drama for hand bags that have a make up bag , Car keys , house keys ID's , Driver's Licenses ok..ok I see the point but still.

“Its them !” Sane says before we are even asked. She has some rage now.

“Si..siyaxolisa ...Mfwethu siyaxolisa besingazi(We..we are sorry ...my brother we are sorry we didn't know)”

“Voetsek nja!” the uncle throws a kick on his face and he falls. I close my eyes. I just want my things and they could leave.

I open them again and He pulls him up by his collar.

“Gatsa !” Nazo's father says to his brother who let's go of the guy. He spits on him and runs his thumb under his nose and he moves away. The guy is crying.

“Where are their things ?”

“We have already sold them ” So quickly.

“Go inside the house and lock the doors ” Sikelela says

Why should we lock the doors ? We don't move

“Now Sanelisiwe !” he roars and we move our little butts inside the house and we lock.

“I will make breakfast. ” she says and I nod.

“I will help ”

“Don't worry” She says.

My eyes wonder and they look at the outside. I see them through the blinds, they are not entirely closed. It's like I could hear their screams but I don't hear anything. Nazo's father is the first one to pull a gun from his back and it goes through the first ones head and he drops dead. My heart beats fast. I have seen enough. I hold my chest while closing my eyes.

“Slindo !” Sane leaves the counter and rushes to me. She holds me.

“Breathe. Breathe ” I am hyperventilating.

“Oh my God don't have a heart attack on me ! ”

She rests me on the floor and I can't get my breathing properly , she opens the kitchen door and shouts . I close my eyes and let my body give in to something I don't know. I hear footsteps and faint voices , someone picks me up and takes me away.

CHAPTER THIRTY-SEVEN

“That was uncalled for and you know it Sikelela ! In my yard !”

“Calm down Baby , I am sorry. It's just one person ”

“One person Slindo saw your uncle kill ”

The conversation is on the low but I can hear everything.

“I hope you find some prophet of whatever that will cleanse my yard. I don't want that parasite's spirit in my yard”

“I will”

I open my eyes slowly and I look at the white ceiling. I move my head to the side and I am in the room I was using , I sat up straight and I held my head. I feel a little headache coming on.

“Hey you are awake. How are you feeling ?”

My mind Jots back to what I saw earlier on. They were begging and he pulled out the gun I just saw the bullet coming to me and that when I snap out of my thoughts. Sane holds my hand.

“Calm down. Everything is ok”

I looked at her then her husband and back at her.

“I... I want my kids. I want to leave ” I say softly and they look at each other.

I look around and I get off the bed an Sane stands from it.

“Slindo ” I look for my shoes.

“I need to go ” She comes and holds me.

“Look at me ” I look at her.

“There is nothing you can change now. Just accept it and carry on living ” how could she say that?

“I don't want anything to do with this family anymore ” I remove myself from her hold and i rush out of the bedroom. I don't care about the shoes anymore. I just want to go.

“Thats being Dramatic Slindo” Sikelela shouts

“Leave alone. I want to leave this place !” I hold my head and I reach the door. I open it and Nazo's father is the first person I see. I step back and hold my chest.

“Don't do that one Slindo ” Baba follows and they have our bags.

I grab mine and I rush out running.

“Slindo ! ” I get to the gate and it's electronic. What ! ? I throw my bag through the gate bars and I tuck my stomach in and I put my head through the bars.

“Slindo stop it !” Sane shouts.

I push my body and it's a bit stuck by the butt area. A car approaches the gate and it opens. I push my body through and I am gone. I grab my bag and run down the street bare footed. Someone picks me up as I am running and I am fighting as I am thrown on the shoulder like a sack of potatoes.

“Behave Makoti ” my heart rate is beating fast. The hands that pulled the trigger and killed someone a while ago are the ones carrying me away.

“Please let me go ” he ignores me. I cry tears , call me dramatic but that was traumatic.

All doors are locked and the men are sitting opposite me. Sane next to Sikelela and try are holding hands. I swallow at their

stares. It's like I am the one who stole the bags when I didn't even one bit. Everyone is silent and no one has said anything for the past minutes.

“We are sorry” Baba is the first one to say in a humbling manner.

“We are not bad” Afika adds

Bad ? They are not bad. After this I really don't want anything to do with this family , what if they teach my son's such nonsense.

“I want to go home ” I say softly.

“You will , just not now ” Nazo's father says. I swallow , I can't even look at his direction.

“Everyone should leave us ” I am scared of this man.

Baba looks at him and everyone stands up. Why is he leaving ?
They all do and I am here with the father of my boyfriend.

“You were not supposed to see what you saw ” he says and I
keep quiet.

“Ngiyaxolisa Makoti(I am sorry)”

“What are you ?” I ask .

“I own Taxi's why ?”

He squints his eyes. Reminds me of Nazo, I miss him.

“Why did you kill him ?”

“I was angry. ”

“You need to attend AA classes then ” he laughs.

“Since I drink whisky alot as well.” there is silence.

“We just get things done in this family Slindokuhle, you need to be strong. Weather you are with these boys or not but you have kids in this family ”

“I don't want them doing such”

“You won't know how they will turn out. Like us or maybe better. ”

I look at him.

“Do you have a friend ?” He asks

" Why ?"

“I want a new girlfriend ” He is old for that.

“No

Advertisement

not for you” he chuckles. He must just forget , yes he is handsome and doesn't look like a father of a full grown man but No.

“I will book those talking appointments for you. I don't want Nazo finding you a mess ”

“Therapy ?”

" Yes those white things "

I nod.

I was taken home after some time and I was happy. Nazo's father promised to book me into therapy. He really should take care of that because I will be having nightmares after that saga. I was happy to be home. The way I kissed my kids all over it's

like I have left them for a year and I haven't seen them for that time.

“How are you ?” my grandmother asks.

“I am good ”

“Its good that you are ok” I nod.

“I am tired. I had a long day ” she nods and I kiss all of them and I went to my room to go and sleep. I throw myself on the bed and I take my phone.

I dial his number and it rings for some time and he picks up after long last.

“Thembalam ” His voice sounds sexy.

“You sound nice ” I say and he chuckled softly

“You woke me up ”

“I am sorry” I forgot that he has a different time frame than mine.

“How are you ?”

I roll on the bed and face sideways and I hold the pillow. I look at the curtain and bite my bottom lip.

“I miss you”

“I miss you too , why don't I fly you this side when you are free?
”

“You will finish faster without me there ”

“Ok, I am working for us ok ?”

“Ok”

There was silence.

“Baby ”

“Yes ?”

“I don't think I will make it to your graduation” I sit up.

“Snazonke !”i felt hurt

“I am sorry Thembalam , I will make it up to you when I come back ”

“Bye” I say

“Sli..” I hung up and I switch off my phone. I then cry on the pillow.

“Mama ” I sniff and wipe my tears with the pillow and mask a smile. Zabelo gets on the bed and he comes and hugs me.

“Yathanda yezwa?(I love you ok?)” I nod and he brushes my hair , I feel comforted with what he is doing.

I close my eyes in the process and I rest.

“Here we are again ” she smiles at me

“How are you ?”

“Ok ” I say and she fixes her glasses.

“The last time we were here you covered your previous relationship and tucked into a new one ”

I nod.

“How do you feel ?”

“I feel lost a bit. ”

“Why ?” she asks me and I keep quiet.

“A lot of things are popping up that I never knew were happening when I was with my ex husband ” I say.

“You think he was protecting you from such ? ”

“No... I was always at the house busy. I guess I never went out to see what was happening ”

“Mmmh ”

“I don't know.” I stand up and went to the window and I looked outside. I run my fingers on the window frame and I sigh closing my eyes.

“Ok , let's talk about your new partner ”

I turn to look at her. She is better than my previous therapist. I guess it's because she is a private one.

“He has hidden sides”

“Why do you say hidden ? ”

“I haven't seen them. I feel like I don't know him and the wait is long.”

“You are trying to figure things out ” I nod.

“Why don't you sit him down and ask him straight up ? ” she says.

“He is out of the country. He won't be here for my graduation ”
that feels like a stab.

“I am sorry” I nod. She looks at her little watch.

“Thats it for today ” I nod and stand up taking my bag .

“Call me when you need me ”

“I will ”

I walk out of her office and I make my way to the elevator. I got in and it went down, I wish that life was as simple but it's not really. The elevator opens and I make my way out. I should go and buy ice cream for myself. I went to McDonald's at that thought and I got some ice cream. I went to sit down.

It has been long since I took a nice picture of myself and uploaded on Facebook. I take a quick one or two and they look

perfect. I look at my smile and I just feel down a bit. Really a person's smile and eyes speak alot. The smile hides but the eyes tell the story.

The prodigal boyfriend is the first one to comment on it.

“I miss you ” I look at it and I leave a like.

I have been ignoring his calls since he said that he won't come to my graduation. I guess it's my grandmother who will be there. I wish Nosi was here , maybe things would be ok right now.

“At times we just have to let some things go just so we can grasp something new ” I posted that as well.

My phone rang and its the prodigal boyfriend. I stand up taking my bag and I walk out the franchise answering it. He sighs and I bit my bottom lip as silence is between us.

“I am sorry” he says.

“I am the worse thing you have in your life right now I know ”
he continues.

“Nazo”

“Thembalam”

“I am hurt” I say

“I know and I am sorry Thembalam. Ngiyaxolisa Ngenhliziyo
Yami yonke (I am sorry with all of my heart)”

I wipe my tears.

“I am dramatic ” I say and chuckle.

“You are not. ” I swallow.

“When are you coming back ?”

“I don't know but I will be back as soon as I can ”

“I love you ” I say

“I love you so much Slindo. You don't know ”

CHAPTER THIRTY EIGHT

“You are excited about tomorrow?” , I nod and she smiles.

She is braiding my hair so I can look beautiful.

“You know Slindo”

“Yes ” I take a sip off the wine in my hand.

I am at Amahle's place.

“Nosi , I am sure she is proud of you right now ” I am sure too.
Especially when I left Sakhile !

“I cried myself to sleep yesterday ”

There was silence between us and I took another sip.

“She was amazing ” she adds. Yes she was, I had the best sister
in her. She was the person I was most dependent on.

She does the last braid and it's done. She puts her hands on my
shoulder and we look at her dressed mirror.

“You look beautiful”

“Thank you Mngani”

She takes a spray and sprays it all over my hair. She then ties it
up nicely for me. I thank her , I am sleeping over and we have

wine , movies on her laptop and some snacks. Her phone rings and I gulp the last substance of the wine.

“Baby ” she walks out of the out building.

She has her own outside room and garenteed privacy. I pull the pillow towards me and I take the chips. Nazo called me earlier on but we cut it short because he had to go and sleep . I am bummed that he won't make it tomorrow but he must be in a really tight spot for him not to come tomorrow. Amahle walks back inside and she lets out a shy smile.

“Movie ?” I nod and she gets on the bed.

"Are you ok ?”

“Yes I am ”

I nod , she opens her laptop and searches for a suitable movie that we can both watch. She finally settles for one and we sit comfortably while watching. She was very silent for someone who talks so much and I think it's just have been the call between her and her boyfriend. I wont ask or pry but let her speak to me when she feels comfortable. My phone rang and I took it and it's my prodigal boyfriend. I will call him that till he is back from overseas. I get off the bed and Amahle is looking at me. I went out of the room and answered.

“Baby !”

“You sound more cheerful” I love his voice when he wakes up.
It does some things.

“You woke up that's why”

“Damn I miss you !” I blush

“I miss you too”

“We need to talk”

“Ok...”

“While I am here things are changing in our lives” my heart
beats fast.

“Good or bad?”

“Both” my heart sinks to my stomach.

“Do you think you will be able to handle that ?”

“I don't even know what you are really doing there”

“Its a good thing let me just say that but people don't like good
things ”

“Just come home ” he chuckles

“Ok. I will soon ”

“Home is where the heart is ”

“You are my heart” I blush

“Bye Babe ”

“Bye ” he hangs up and I breathe out. I walk inside the room and I find Amahle wiping her tears.

“Hey what's wrong ? ”

“Nothing. Let's watch ” she says ignoring me. I let her be. I just hope she is fine .

“Fanele ubemuhle phela (you have to look beautiful)” I hold her hands.

“Calm down ” I say and she removes her hands from my shoulders.

“Go and sit down. You look beautiful” I nod and kiss her cheek.

“Bye” I move swiftly and went to join the others. I sat down where I am supposed to be and then everyone settled.

I looked at my grandmother and she was smiling and I am happy that I have made her proud. Seeing that huge smile on her face when my name was called was priceless. I shedded a few tears . I am not the Slindokuhle I was before but a brand new person. I walked down the stage Waving my hand at my grandmother who was smiling with tears in her eyes.

The ceremony got done and I rushed to my grandmother and hugged her. I felt like a child coming out from her first day of school. She laughed while hugging me.

“I am proud of you my child ” I sniffed.

“Ngiyabonga gogo (thank you)” it has been a very emotional journey. We break the hug and I wipe my tears.

“Lets go out. ”

“Ok ” I don't even think she understand the concept of what I said but it's ok.

The kids are visiting their grandfather. We went to the cab that we are using for the day.

“Slindokuhle ” I turned and he walked up to us. My grandmother looked at me as he stood Infront of us.

“Sawubona mah (Hello mah)”

“Yebo , ninjani?(How are you ?)”

“Hayi kuyaphileka (I am well)”

“Gogo this is Bab'Ndlovu. Nazo's father ” they shook hands.

“You do look like him ”

“He looks like me ” they share a short laugh.

“Well done ” he says pulling my cheek and it hurts after with his strong grip. I am a bit peaceful that he is not here but his father has filled in the void a bit by being here.

“Thank you Baba” i say

Now life really begins.

They are laughing like they are old mates , I am not uncomfortable with that. I know my grandmother is too old for Nazo's father to charm. He seems to like them fresh like him or younger and it suits him perfectly fine. My prodigal boyfriend hasn't called since last night and I tried him this morning and after my graduation ceremony. I decide to not stress myself much because its a special day I listen to the conversation if these two Infront of me while I eat my food , they are speaking about me helping my grandmother now that i am a nurse. I roll my eyes spiritually , typical of old people saying that. The topic moves to me and Nazo's relationship and i don't know when it got there.

“Your nephew really hurt my daughter. It's a bit hard to trust your son” my grandmother says.

“I understand that and I would act like you if the same thing happened with my daughter ” I drink my juice.

“Slindo is not like my other grandchild. She is fragile and too loving” she looks at me.

“I have noticed”

Can they stop talking about me like I am not here ?

“When are you and Nazo having a baby ?” I choke on my juice and ask the waiter for water. He brings it and I drink. I keep on coughing like an old man dying.

“Baba ?”

“I asked a question” he says calmly.

“When we are both ready ” I say

“You are not getting any younger ” my grandmother adds.
Haibo is she ganging me up with her new Best friend ?

“I think this is something Nazo and I have to discuss”

“The kids are getting older. Don't let them have a big age gap. It will be a problem ”

“i agree with you ” baba says.

“If he comes back we will have one ” I say that to dismiss them.
I can't believe these two.

The lunch was very nice. The bill is paid and we thank Nazo's father and say our goodbyes. He is heading back to Durban. We head back home as well after that fruitful day.

“Slindo ! Slick ” I groan from my sleep as my grandmother wakes me up.

“Gogo ?”

“Wake up ” she pulls me.

“Go and wash your face ” I get off the bed and went to wash my face and brush my teeth. I walked out to the lounge. I stretched myself.

I am so tired from yesterday and I need to rest

“Are we spring cleaning ? I am tired Gogo”

“You are lazy Thembalam” I stop my tracks while going to the kitchen and I turn around. He stands up from the couch and I run and jump as he catches me in his arms and I hold onto him. I hold his face and give him a kiss. Gosh I missed this man this much.

“Hayi kwami ! Leh menyango namanyala !(not in my house ! Outside the gate !)”

We break the kiss and share a laugh.

“We shouldn't have done that. We got carried away” he says

“I missed you ”

“I missed you so much ”

“Outside ” my grandmother comes in. Nazo puts me down.

“We are sorry ”Nazo says

“Mmmh”she turns and walks off.

I went to wear my shoes and we went outside. I wrap my arms around his waist and he kisses my forehead.

“i am sorry I missed your graduation”

“Its ok ,you are here now. That matters ”

I look at him and he leans his head down and perks my lips.

“I am going with you to Durban today. ”

“I would love that ”

“Let me go and take my things ” we share a brief kiss and I rush away.

I inform my grandmother of my departure and she is ok if I am safe. The kids are coming back in the afternoon so she won't be alone for long. I pack my bag and I went to take a quick bath , I got done and dressed up then took my bag away as I walked out waving good bye to my grandmother. I got inside the car and he drove off.

“We have some talking to do ” I say.

“I know ”

“Good then ”

The ride wasn't long because we kept on taking. I would say Nazo talks too much but I like how he just spits things out and doesn't hide anything though he is mysterious about himself. We get to Durban and he parks the car Infront of his house and we get out. I take my bag and he takes his.

“Where did you land ? ”

“Here in Durban. Then drove down. I couldn't come home without seeing you ” Sweet. I stood on my toes and perked his lips.

“Aren't you the sweetest”

We walked inside and it was quiet. Looks like we have deserted the place for way too long. I drop the bag and he picks me up.

“You know what I missed?” I wrap my legs around his waist.

“What ?”

“feeling your heart beat in synch with mine ”

He kisses my neck. I gasp softly while placing my hands on his shoulders.

“I love you Slindo”

He places me on the couch and gets ontop of me and kisses my chest and runs his fingers under my t-shirt and he unhooked my

bra and these babies were free. He pulled me and took off the top and bra and went in for my nipples. I ran my fingers through his head as he sucked on them while undoing my jeans. He took them off and they were lost in a second as well.

“I don't want to wait. I want ..I want” He ran his fingers on my thing and took it off me and spanked my butt cheeks and i tuck my bottom lip under my teeth and let out a soft moan.

His bottom clothes are gone , he puts his one knee on the couch and his hands are on my waist. He pulls me ass up and I feel him slip in. I was ready for him.

“You are ready baby” i nod and hold onto the arm rest as he thrusts. I moan.

”Fuck Thembalam ”

He spanks me and goes rough but I love it.

“Yes ,oh Nazo ! ”

“Home is where the heart is ” he runs his fingers all over me. He thrusts one feel stroke and It feels so nice , he is here and I missed him so much I was going crazy.

CHAPTER THIRTY-NINE

“That was the last patient” I handed the file to the Doctor and he payed through it.

“Thank you”

“You are welcome”

“Most woman who are in your position would be at home right now, enjoying their husbands money” he says

“He is my boyfriend and he lets me do what I love and that is working ” I say a bit irritated.

“Mmh”

“I have to go” I walk away from him.

I am so glad that it's knock off time. I walk out to the parking lot and I got in my car , it's better to leave at early hours of morning. I drive off and I listen to the morning News from the radio and I am being mentioned. I turn off the radio and keep my silence. I just want to get home and relax. I take my phone and call my grandmother I know she is awake by this hour.

“Slindokuhle” she says.

“I have just knocked off. How are you?”

“I don't like having a stranger guarding me like I am a child ” she says.

“But you need to rest. She is there to help you ” i say

“I don't like it ” she will be strong then.

“Do you need anything more?” I ask

“No,I need those kids here tomorrow ” she says

“We will fly down ” I say

“Enkonzweni abawuvali umlomo ngami. Phela bengibona ngilandwa ngihanjiswa engathi ngiyisiqumama(At church they don't stop talking about me. I am being driven like I am a rich person)” I laugh.

“You deserve it ” I say

“Let me go and do the washing before I go to the society meeting ” she travels alot now that she gets driven

“Ok , bye ” she hung up.

I put my phone away and passed by McDonald's and bought some breakfast. I am hungry before I drove home. I parked the car and I got out taking my lunch bag and handbag I walked inside.

“Go and take your bag princess” she is put down and she rushes up the stairs struggling to go up but I know she doesn't want any help.

“Good morning ” I place my bags and I kiss his lips.

“Good morning. How was your night?”

“I am exhausted. ” I sit next to him on the table. I know I have eaten but the food Infront of me looks scrumptious.

I take a plate and start dishing up.

“We made it to the front page again” he places the news paper and I am defeated.

I knew what I was getting myself into when he told me about his vision and here he is. I am not even his wife but the attention I get you would think I am the one in his shoes.

“It will blow over” he says and I take the news paper. He said that a year ago. Yes it blows over but something new comes up.

I look at it and I look at him and throw the news paper on the table.

“Really Nazo?” I feel angry.

“Thembalam”

I can't believe it , so they are comparing me to the president's daughter? I just lost my appitie and I stood up. He dies the ssme and holds my waist.

“I didn't do anything with her. Please believe me baby ” he says. I turn to look at him.

“I need to see the kids ” I got out of his grip.

“Slindo !” I rushed up the stairs. I got to the bedrooms and I went into Zabelo's. He is trying to pull his suitcase with the help of Linathi.

“Mama ” Linathi forgets helping and comes to hug me. I smile and I hug her while kissing her face. I get Zabelo as well.

“Where is Sameklo ?”

“He Is asleep mommy” she says.

“Ok” I feel a bit tired.

“Carry on then ” I leave them and went to check on Samkelo. He loves sleeping so much. I smile and close the door before walking to the main bedroom. He is showering. I can hear from the water.

My relationship with Nazo grew to being something amazing but when he started being publicly known that's when things got rocky but he tried his best. I don't like the spotlight. He is now Minister of Sate security. I am happy for him because he is

doing what he loves but this president's daughter seems to be the problem. She is has been having her eye in Nazo for some time.

He lets me be and work and he doesn't mind that I do. No slindo don't overract. This man has proven to love you for the past 3 years you have been together. I am overrating I know. I take off my uniform. Since Nazo has taken into the political journey, I would say. We had to move. I agreed moving with him and the kids. I am glad that the kids are never in the spotlight or anywhere. We live in Johannesburg, it was hard for me to settle at first but eventually I did settle quiet well.

I take my clothes off and I took the towel and went to the bathroom. He is still inside the shower and the glass door is not hiding anything but the steam is created from the hot water. I open the door and he turns to me. I close it and I hold his waist and he holds me closer to him and kisses my forehead.

“I know you behave yourself ”

“We have dinner at the President's house ” oh Lord be with me.

“Ok, we are going to Msinga , remember that ” I say

“I didn't forget”

He picked me up and pinned me on the wall. I kiss his lips and he responds.

“I think I am ready to have another child” I say and he smiles .

“You are sure ?”

“Yes ”

“Ok then. We will have a baby”

He kisses me and I respond.

I stayed with the kids and I went to sleep. Their nanny will take over. They have grown now. A 9 year old and two 6 year olds. I think she will manage just fine while I rest for a few hours. I feel someone laying ontop of me and that person is quiet heavy. I groan.

“Vuka(wake up)”

“Get off me ” I say and he does and lays next to me. I open my eyes and look at him smiling at me.

“What?” I ask

Advertisement

looks like he went somewhere because he is in a suit.

“I shouldn't look you like that ?” I shook my head and he pulls me to him.

“I have something for you”

“What is it ?”

“Go and change. We are going” he says.

I get off the bed and I went to change. I wore something I am comfortable in and he changed as well.

“You were in a meeting ?”

“Yeah, the security around the border is a bit weak. We want to tighten that.”

“Mmmh” we walk out of the house and the kids are in the kitchen with the baby. She seems to be making anything Linathi is ordering and I feel sorry for her.

“We are going ” I say.

“Ok sisi” she makes the hotdog Linathi is requesting. We get in the car and he drives off.

“Where are we going ? ”

“The tallest building there is in the city”

“Uhm ok”

I have never looked at the city at this angle. The infrastructure actually looks fascinating and you just want to be part of those people rushing up and down. The cars moving and everything.

We were allowed here and I am glad. Nazo is allowed anywhere , privileges I guess.n

“This is amazing” I look down, it's refreshing as well.

“I am glad you like it ”

“I like anything ” he nods. He looks at his watch.

“We have to go home and prepare for the dinner ” I am not ready.

“Cant I stay. ?” it's my day off anyway.

“Thembalam” I am defeated ! I nod and he comes and kisses my forehead.

We left the building and the ride home to Sandhurst was very dreading. We get out of the car and made our way inside. We went upstairs to prepare. I have gotten the hang of doing make up professionally well and I have to say that I am doing quiet well. I grab a dress and I get dressed and take what I necessarily need.

“We need to come home early , we are leaving tomorrow” he nods while wearing his watch.

“We will leave early. ” he kisses my forehead

“You look amazing turn around for me ” I shook my head and turned around , he bit his bottom lip.

“I am so lucky” I am the one who is lucky to have him.

We went down the stairs and said our last goodbyes for the day and Nazo opens the door for me when we get to the car. His phone rings.

“Baba ”

He frowns.

“Ok, ” he hung up and kept quiet. He clenched his jaw. I won't ask him, I can see he is angry about something.

“Thank you for dinner ” it wasn't entirely dinner alone. It was a political one and the Princess was engaging alot. What she emphasised is that she went to study political science.

Good for her then.

It was the president and the deputy as well. Two other ministers as well with their wives. Atleast I wasn't the clueless one here so that gave me a sense of relief as well.

“The chefs had done a very exceptional job ” The country's father says.

“Yes ” The daughter adds.

“When are you getting married ?” one woman asks. Where does it concern them when we are getting married or not ?

“When my lady is ready to take the step with me ” he smiles while looking at me.

“If she doesn't act fast they might steal you.” the daughter says. I feel irritated , my smile fades quickly.

“No they won't. I don't love any other woman than her ” Tell her Baby, mxm.

“We should leave. ” I stand up and Nazo does the same.

“We will see each other ” Nazo nods

“Thank you for the hospitality again”

We walked out. I wanted to be home now. That woman ticks me off I won't lie .

“Slindo” Nazo says and I turn to him and he holds my face and kisses me. I start to ease up.

“I love you ok?”

“I know. I love you too”

“Lets get you home” I want my bed. It's been a busy day.

CHAPTER FOURTY

I zip up our last bag and already they are downstairs. Reasons I don't like social media is because of that girl. Honestly she is the President's daughter. Can't she get another president's son somewhere else not my man? Calm down Slindo and ignore her but how can I went she throws comments everywhere. Doesn't she have a career in what she studied that will keep her as busy ? A knock on the door comes and i turn around.

“Good morning Mrs Ndlovu, Uhm Mr Ndlovu is asking for you downstairs. He said he is about to departure without you ” I don't have time to correct her.

“Ok , I am coming. You can take a day off” I take the suitcase and she takes it from my hands.

I should be proud of myself, I had trust issues with women around us but now I have no problem it's just that one that ticks me off. I take my bag and walk out of our bedroom. We get outside and Nazo closes the boot and she walks away. I hop inside the car and he does the same.

The drive to the airport was very short in my defense. We got out and our bags are taken away. I hold Zabelo and Linathi.

We arrive in Pietermaritzburg and I am very happy to be home. It's been so long and feels refreshing as well.

“Anisebahle , yoh ngathi nigeza ngobisi (You all look so beautiful, it's like you bath in milk)” Nazo chuckles.

“Wozani kugogo (Come to granny)” they rush to hug her.

We settle on the couches.

“Thembile , bring something to eat” my grandmother says.

“We are not staying we have to go to Msinga for an unveiling”

“You are not going to even drink juice. Hayi Slindo”

“Sorry but we have to rush”

“You should come back and drive me to church Snazo” she wants to show off I know.

“I will” he chuckled and I stood up with Nazo. I shared a hug with my kids and my grandmother

We said our good byes and we walk out and got in the car. Nazo signaled the driver and he nods and drives the car off.

“I am not ready for the drama from your aunts” I say.

He pulls me to him and I lay my head on his chest.

“I don't care what they say” he says

“I don't care as well ” he runs his fingers on my arm.

The car is parked and they are ululating around out. We get out of the car and the aunt's are all over Nazo , it has been long since we both came here. Well I came here and it feels refreshing to be here as well. He chuckles and his sisters are all over him. He pulls me closer to him and one of the aunt's frown.

“Popayi ! ” Nazo's father comes and they share a hug and he gives me one as well.

“How are you Makoti ?”

“I am well Baba ” I say. The aunts scoff and walk off.

“Lets go inside ” we went inside and we greeted. I was given stares as to that but Nazo was by my side throughout.

I was pulled to the kitchen to 'Help out' but it was only a gossip session with me there. I chose to ignore every conversation and just carry on with the duties at that moment.

“Awupheli layikhaya (You can't leave this family)” one of the aunt's say.

“I am sure there is some Sangoma she goes to because Wow ” One of them says.

I finish peeling the potatoes and I put them in the bucket full of water. I wash my hands and I walk out of the door. I hear them still talking. I didn't expect them to like me but the last

statement hurt my feelings. I should've prepared for those words. As I was walking away I bumped into someone.

“Sorry” I say

“Slindo” I look between them and smiled

“Sakhile , How are you ?”

He puts one hand in his pocket and another around the lady's waist. She looks pregnant.

“I am good ”

He looks at me and I look at the lady.

“Hi , I am Slindo” she stretches her hand and looks at me in a shady manner.

“Fezeka,Sakhile's Baby mama ” oh I see, why is she emphasising that ?

“Nice to meet you, Congratulations”

“How are the kids?” I turn to Sakhile.

“Ok , Nazo must be looking for me ”

I walk away from them. I couldn't find Nazo

Advertisement

I didn't go back to the kitchen instead I found Sane. She needed alcohol so we got money and made our way out of the yard. We will find the nearest shop.

“How are you feeling ?” she says as we are walking ”

“About?”

“Sakhile and his lady?”

“It doesn't involve me. Wheather he is ok or not with her I don't want to be involved. I have Nazo”

“Yah, things went left for him after you guys broke up but he is recovering slowly” she says

“Thats good”

“So how is Mr Minister treating you ?” she smiles wide.

“Heaven sent. It's just the president's daughter giving me trouble. ”

“Do you trust Nazo?”

“Yes”

“Then you have no woman to worry about. What you should do is show that man things no woman can”

“I will”

The walk was long till we reached a shop. She bought two 6 packs and we sat there. She said that Sikelela forbid her from drinking as last time she went overboard but here we are drinking together. We talk about alot of things and I ask her about Amahle. She hasn't been taking my calls for some time and she says the same thing. I hope she is ok. She buys another pack and we keep on drinking, it's getting dark and we are here.

“Its 19h00 we should go ” I say.

I stand up and I almost fell but I held onto her shoulders.

“Come Sane ” I pull her up and she stumbles.

We are so drunk.

“Can you see the way ? ” she asks me

Can I even remember the way ?

“I don't ”

We hold onto each other.

“Kumnandi ukuhlala udakiwe

Kumnandi ukuhlala udakiwe

Umsombuluko

Ulwesibili , ulwesithathu

Ulwezine , ulwesihlanu

Umgqibelo isonto ! Kumna..” Sane is singing.

“Sane there is a car coming ” I say

I see the lights shining our way. The car looks very familiar.

“They are coming. Throw the bottle away ! ” she does next to the bush quickly. We are panicking.

The car stops in front of us and Nazo is out first followed by Sikelela and the rest. He doesn't look pleased. I swallow while looking at Sane

“Where were you two?” Sikelela asks

“We went to buy airtime.” Sane lies

Nazo looks between the both of us.

“Stand on one foot, both of you” he says.

We look at each other.

“Let go of each other ”

We are in big trouble. We do and try to stand on one foot but we are struggling. Sikelela's anger is more visible and Nazo , I can't read him. He comes and picks me up. We are put inside the car and it starts. I look at Sane and she sticks her head out

of the window and vomits. Sikelela clicks his tongue and pulls her in and closes the window. She is in trouble that one but I don't know where I am standing with Nazo. He is not talking as the car moves.

We get home and we get out. Sikelela and Sane are gone to their flat. I get out as well and walk off leaving Nazo , I get in room we will use and I lay on the bed looking at the ceiling. He walks in with a bathing basin and he looks at me.

“Bath ” he says and I get off the bed and I strip my clothes. He sits on the bed and looks at me.

I bath my body and I get done. He takes the water away as I get dressed in my night ware. He comes back and he stands by the door and looks at me.

“Are you angry at me ?” I ask. He doesn't show any emotion.

“I am ”

“I am sorry”

“Dont try and soften me. What if you got stolen?”

In a rural area? Maybe but I doubt. That's not the point. He is angry at the moment.

“Why are you dressed?” I look at myself and he unbuckled his belt.

“Slindokuhle ”

“Mmh ?”

He gave me a look and I undressed. I felt sober same time. I don't know that he will do. He picked me up and he took the belt and tied my hands with it and threw me on the bed and went to lock the door.

“Nazo”

He came back and took off his top. I swallowed.

“I wanted to do something special.” His hand is on the back of my neck. My heart is beating fast.

“I am sorry”

“How many bottles did you have ?”

I am scared of saying.

“Slindo” his voice sounds calm yet he is angry.

“We had three 6 packs of Savanna ” I could feel his breath on me.

He let go of my neck and untied me, he fiddled with his pocket and threw a small box my way and it landed on my thighs.

“I will be back”

He walked out banging the door. I jumped a bit and opened the box. It had a ring , Was he going to propose? I wore my pyjamas , I wanted to follow him out but I should maybe let him calm down. I feel so bad now.

I waited for him and he came back late. I stood on my feet as soon as he walked in.

“Nazo”

He kisses my lips and I responded. His grip around my waist was tight. He pushed me on the bed and got on me. I broke the kiss.

“Nazo”

My throat is scratchy. We haven't talked since last night and I saw another side of him I didn't know. My whole body is in pain and I feel like I have been hit by a truck. I got off the bed as he was getting dressed and I stood behind him. I touched his shoulder and he stopped moving.

“Its ok” I say and he turns and looks at me. He removes the cover from my body and he touches it softly.

I know sex but that one was quiet different. It was something I don't know,he was releasing his anger and also punishing me at the same time. His hand moves to my neck and my body shivers

and he sighs. I place my hand on his cheek and I give him a perk.

“Let me get dressed ”

“No , you can rest ” he couldn't look at me.

“Nazo” he looks at me.

“I am sorry ”

I turn and I go and take the box and I give it to him . He looks at it and he opens it and takes the ring out before we look at each other. He swallowed, he takes my hand and I let him. He slips it on my left finger and he kisses my hand in the process after that. I look at it and it looks amazing. We share a kiss as well.

“I love you ” I say

“I love you too Thembalam”

I rest my head on his chest and listen to his heart beat.

CHAPTER FOURTY ONE

I bathed and got under the covers , I am tired and I won't go outside. It's an intimate ceremony. They always do it like that when it's these kind of stuff. I rested at that moment and was later woken up by someone shaking me softly. I opened my eyes sitting up and it was Sane. The first thing she did was gasp.

“Oh my God Slindo !”

“What ?”

She touched my neck and I pulled my hoodie up a bit .

“Dont even try and hide his evil deads. How can he hit you !” she says

“He didn't hit me ” I am speaking the truth

“Why is your neck purple then ?”

“We just had sex that's all ”she claps her hands once.

“This is overboard no , this can't be. What if he choked you to death ” I thought choking is part of such festivities.

“Is that done when you...”

“Yes but not this. He was killing you. ” she says

“Oh”

She gave me food and touched my neck.

“I assume he did damage since you are here ” she says

“Just the neck and waist” she shook her head, and where my ribs are located. My wrists and ankles too from tying me. Is it normal ? I am sure the bruises will fade away

“Slindo” she shook her head.

I looked away, she is making me think about this. No , Nazo wouldn't hurt intentionally. There is a soft knock on the door and I pull the hoodie closer to me and the door opened. Sane looks between us and stands up.

“I will see you later ” I nod and she walks out. The door is closed.

“I understand if you want to leave ” he says and I stand up and put the plate aside.

I stand Infront of him

“I am not leaving. These are just minor bruises, They will fade”

“Slindo...” I interrupt him.

“I am not going anywhere ” I hug him and he sighs. He kisses my forehead.

Silence is between us .

“I told dad about the ring” he says. We haven't labeled if it's a promise ring or what?

“What it for ?”

“I would like for you to be my wife ” I giggle while in his embrace.

“What were you planning on doing yesterday?”

“I wanted to pop the question Infront of everyone ” I can already see his sister's face with hatred.

“We need to run this through the elders”

“I have talked to Sakhile's father”I wonder when

“Yesterday” he continues. Oh I see.

I remove my head from his chest and I perk his lips.

“How about I stay off alcohol for a while ?” I suggest.

“Yes ” so it's settled.

“This looks nice” I look at my ring and he holds my hand.

“It suits you very much ”

I went on my knees on the grinite and I placed my hands on my knees. I miss her every single day. Thoughts flood in of how she would've grown now. The first best thing I have ever had in my

life. I pull the hoodie quiet close and wipe the tears from my eyes. A huge part has always been missing she the day God took her away. She was supposed to bury me but I did that.

I wish I can hold her at the moment. If heaven had visiting hours I would visit my daughter , give her kisses and feel her hug. I would want to hear her voice calling out to me. It has been 9 years since I lost her but the wound is bleeding . It has never closed but I have only learned to love with it.

I hear foot steps behind me and I don't move from where I am. Instead I run my fingers on the grinite and over her name. She was mine and mine alone. She was everything that I had in life and more. She was all that I needed to have fulfilment and happiness those moments.

“I miss her ” I hear his voice behind me but I don't turn.

“Me too” I reply.

He comes forth and crouched next to me.

“Slindo ” I turn and look at him. He is looking at Owami's tombstone

“I was a mess and a fucked up person ” he says.

“And no , I don't want us back together. I see you are happy where you are . I hope ” he says looking at my left hand. I look at it too.

“I am happy ” I say.

“I am glad ”

There is silence.

“The kids...”

“If you want , they can visit you ” I say

“I would love that ” he says looking at me.

“I will speak to Nazo” he nods.

I pull the hoodie together.

“Is it a girl ? ” he shakes his head.

“Its a boy ”

“More you's” he chuckles and brings his hand forth.

“To moving on ” I let out my left hand.

“To moving on ”

“I will see you ” I nod and he walks away. I stay rooted where I am.

The weather is changing and it's a bit chilly as well but I won't move where I am till I am satisfied. I keep on running my hands on the tomb stone while at that.

After a while I moved from where I am and I went to help out in the kitchen. Sane gave me looks as she wants to talk but she didn't say anything.

“Amehlo ami yini lawa Chiliza noma ukuguga !(Is it my eyes Chiliza or is it old age ?)” one of the aunt's said. I have accepted I am not liked and won't try my best to please people who can't be pleased.

The one next to me holds my hand and she looks at the ring squinting her eyes and then let's it go

Advertisement

she claps her hand.

“Ayi Dade yikho (it is)” she says with attitude.

“Call Snazonke and Sakhile ! No man this can't be !”

“Whats with the noise ?” Nazo's father walks in and he frowns.

“I don't want her here !” His sister says.

“I will leave baba ” I say.

“You are not going anywhere ”

“Haibo , ngiyalingwa umah yini !(My goodness!)” she claps her hands and I am standing there silently.

“6 feet under ngaphambi kokuthi kubenomthakathi layikhaya (I would rather die than have a witch in this house)” the other one says shooting daggers at me.

“Should I kill you ? Slindo is not going anywhere ” Nazo's father says.

“Haibo Bhuti , uyisho kanjani leyonyo kudade? (how can you say that to your sister?)”

“You !” the other aunt rushes to me and I move back. Nazo grabs me and puts me behind him.

“Aunty kwenzakalani lah (What is going on here ?)”

“She must go, she is here to destroy you boys ”

“Aunty calm down and stop being dramatic. Slie has done nothing wrong ” Sakhile says.

“No , she has you under her spell I know !” she pats her hips.

“You are marrying her ? From one Ndlovu to another. You have no shame ntombazane. Abakufundisanga kini sies ! (girl , the didn't teach you at home sies !)” One of them say.

“We are leaving ” Nazo says. It's the middle of the night. He takes my hand and the racketing starts again.

“Its late Nazo we can't leave ” he picks me up an throws me over his shoulder.

“Nazo put me down ” he doesn't listen.

We get to the room we are using and he puts me on the bed and he takes our suitcases and he loads our things inside roughly. He stops for a moment and his body is shaking. He punches the door and a hole is made. I jump and I move back to the wall. The door is opens and his father just holds him quickly.

“Yehlisha umoya Popayi(calm down), Not Infront of her ” not Infront of me ? What was he going to do ? Now I am more scared.

“Go outside Makoti. ”

“She is not going anywhere.” His voice is husky and much deeper.

“Makoti ..” his father says and I get of the bed.

Nazo gets off his father's grip quiet quickly and now I am rushing out. He gets hold of me and I close my eyes. He wraps his shaking arms around me and we are silent. His breathing is very heavy.

“Nazo you are crushing me ” I say and he lets go of me and walks away. He disappears in the dark. I look at his father.

“Give him time ” he says. I nod confused.

“I should go ” he pats my back and walks away. I stand there for a second taking in everything.

I turn and I walk back inside and I look around. This is a mess ,I went to our suitcases and I packed everything neatly and I sat on the bed. I wait , wait for Nazo to come back and eventually he did.

“Lets go ”

I don't say anything but grab our bags and we are on our way out. He doesn't even want us to say good bye and soon we are gone like that. I don't look back but look at him and he doesn't look at me. What a stay ! A rough one that is. I can't wait to get back home but the only thing that I will need is the kids , I know my grandmother wouldn't let them go so early.

I sigh while looking out of the window and he goes to his phone and looks at it before he throws it on his lap and looks defeated. I am sure it something that has to do with him and the media is involved. I look at my ring and twist it. He hasn't cheated, nor hit me. He prwaped me and made me aware of such moments and I guess these are it. I move my hand and I hold his and he doesn't look at me but I feel him hold mine and I relax a bit.

CHAPTER FOURTY TWO

“MINISTER SOON TO BE OFF THE MARKET ”

I read that out loud and I put my phone down and I drink my coffee. Tomorrow I am going in to work and I am not ready for any person following me around because it's going to be a scene now that our engagement is out there. I lick my lips and I carry on having my breakfast.

“Good morning Mrs Ndlovu ” I sigh. I won't correct her anymore. I just flash a smile.

“Good morning”

“Mr Ndlovu would like to apologise , he won't be joining you for breakfast today ”

I close my eyes and sigh before opening them.

“He is still in the guest room ?” I ask

“Yes ” What's happening with Nazo.

“His meetings ?”

“He canceled everything for the whole week”

“The boarder security meeting ... Uhm you know what. Thank you ” I smile and she nods and walks away.

I remove the cloth from my thighs and I take my phone. My phone rings and I ignore it and just switch it off. Journalists have been calling me since morning. I walked up the stairs and went to the spare bedroom and I knocked lightly.

“Thembalami ” I say.

Silence , he is not answering the door, I knock again and the door opens. He looks horrible but still handsome. My focus isn't there. I just hug him and he heaves a sigh.

“I am here ”

He is silent. I want him to talk like he always does. I don't know what is going on inside his head. We got inside and I closed the door. He lays himself on the bed and he just breaks down. I stand there a bit not knowing what I should do but when to him and I held him close to me.

“Shh it's ok ” he wipes his tears vigorously and sits up. He goes to the bathroom and I look at the direction he went.

He comes back and looks at me.

“Nazo talk to me ” I say and he sits next to me and lays his head on my lap.

I am worried.

“I tried not hating them ” he says softly.

I want to ask who but let me leave him to telling me himself.

“They created an angry monster. ” I keep quiet , I run my fingers through his hair.

“I am sorry” he says.

“Its ok”

“I have IED” I stop running my fingers through his hair.

“What is that love ? ”

“Mental disorder” I swallow.

“Like Bipolar ?” I didn't want to say that.

“No , difference is I don't rely on pills ” I nod.

“I just learn how to control my anger. ” he continues

“What does IED mean ?”

“Intermittent explosive disorder” I run my fingers on his cheek bones.

“I get too angry and aggressive , yesterday was the result.” he continues

“What caused it ? ”

“Them”

“Who is them ?”

He is silent.

“My father's sisters” he says.

I kept quiet. I feel his breathing becoming heavy.

“Calm down. ”

“Girls aren't the only people who get raped” my body froze at that statement.

I have decided that today I am going to cook since I have time on my hands. I let Nazo have some rest. I can't get his words out of my head. He just dropped that bomb and didn't really clarify , it's not like he is obliged to do so but I have alot of questions that need answers. I switch off the stove when I am done and I go to the fridge and take out some ice cream. The door bell rings and I know it's being answered. I hear footsteps and the mighty queen walks in. I put my hand on my hip while holding the ice cream tub.

“Congratualtions are in order I see ” she says.

“Sisi kuyabingelelwa layikhaya. (sis you greet in this house) I didn't sleep with you and don't just budge in my house like that ” I say

“Ouch , good day then ”

“Thank you. Is that all ? ” I ask.

“Slindo..” Nazo walks in and looks at the president's daughter and frowns.

“Mr Minister” she smiles.

“Uhm hi , do we have a meeting ?” he asks.

“No , I just came to congratulate you two ”

“Oh ”

Nazo perks my lips.

“You will find me upstairs ” I nod and he walks off.

“The same way” I point to the exit and she turns around.

Nx

Advertisement

I take the spoon and I walk up the stairs. I get in the main bedroom and he comes out of the bathroom.

“I don't eat ice cream” really he doesn't like sweet things

“Well I will eat for you then ” I open it.

“Baby ” I say

“Mmmh ”

I lick the spoon.

“What did they do ?”

“Slindo” he sighs.

“I moved with my father because of them. Our family never got along after that. It was four of them. Angithi they are younger than my father, they were between highschool and varsity that time. I was the only boy child and ...” I stop him.

“You don't need to explain ”

“My father never went back home for years until I was in my 20's that's when my grandfather passed on. He wanted his kids to make amends. Don't be fooled by alot of things Slindo. My father is ...” he kept quiet. I kiss his lips.

“I love you ok ?” he nods.

“I love you too”

He holds my waist.

“Ungishada nini ?(When are you marrying me ?)” I laughed.

“I don't know ” he kisses me and I respond.

We break the kiss.

“I think we should stop going back there ” He suggests.

“No , that won't look good” I say.

I look at him.

“Thats why you were never there on most events ” he nods.

“I am sorry”

“Dont feel bad for me. Love me ” I giggle

“I love you ” I look at him and he kisses my forehead and goes to my nose and locates my lips again.

He looks at me and I am looking at him. His hand loosens from my neck and goes to my boobs and he kisses my check softly. I wrap my arms around his upper body and I close my eyes moaning. His thrusts haven't picked up as he is still going. I remove my hands from his upper body when I feel another wave coming. I orgasim and he pulls out. He turns me around on holds my waist. He thrusts in going deep and I moan while fucking my bottom lip behind my teeth.

“Nazo” I say softly.

He goes quicker and a bit rougher than before but it brings pleasure. His grip on my waist is going to leave mark just like the rest. He groans and we are in synchrony , I hold onto the sheets a bit tighter and he explodes inside of me. I drop dead on the bed and he gets off. He goes to the bathroom while I catch my breath and he comes back and I can feel him laying his body ontop of me.

“What If I am pregnant and you are pressing on us ?” I say

“I am sorry then ” he kisses my cheek.

“You like that kind of sex?” I ask.

He is silent.

“Its different but nice ” some parts of it. It's foreign to me.

“What more should I expect from it ?” I continue

“Lets rest” he doesn't want to talk about it. Ok.

I close my eyes and let my tired body shut down.

“I will go and get the doctor for you ” I say to the patient and she nods.

I walk out of the ward and I walk through the corridor. I went to the reception unit for the surgical ward unit.

“Please ring doctor Thabethe. His patient is having some effects ” she nods and I take the file and I go around.

“Can I see your ring ?” oh god. Couldn't I be invisible at work. I turn around and I give her my hand and she looks at it.

“Yoh! Yinhle oe. Abazalwa bembethe (It's so beautiful , Those who are born blessed)” I take my hand.

“Are we invited to the wedding ?” one of them asks.

“He wants it to be family only and intimate ” I lie. We haven't spoken that far but I would want something like that.

“Bummer. Is he taking second wife ?” haibo sisi.

“No, he doesn't like polygamy ”

“You may never know ”

She turns around and I look at her. Doctor Thabethe comes rushing while in scrubs. I am sure he comes from surgery.

“I am here”

I wet to him and gave him the file. He looks at it and walks off.

“Nalo nje mangingamthola kungakuhle (If I could get that one. It would be wonderful)” they keep on talking.

I carry on working, my phone vibrates and I take it out. It's a message from Nazo.

“I am fetching you” oh good. I don't like being driven, I hope he is ok.

“I will be back ”

I walk off and I went to the bathroom. I made a call.

“Makoti.” I smile.

“Baba ”

“How are you ?”

"I am well " I sigh

"Nazo" I say

"What did he do ?" he says quickly.

"Nothing. He told me some parts and I am worried about him. It has never happened before so I don't know how to handle him when I am alone "

"If you are in a room just lock him in and leave , come back after hours "

"We discovered that he breaks doors" I say.

He laughs , really laughs and I hear him cough a bit.

"I don't want to scare you Makoti but the only thing that has made Nazo cope before was Justice. He was once a police before did he tell you that ?" I shook my head.

"No "

"He has been in the army before and worked as an FBI for Community service and was in the police force."

"How did he end up a Private investigator?"

"I don't really know. He was always secretive but never about his childhood with me. "

"Oh I see "

“You are getting married. Where are my grandchildren?” oh Jesus.

“We are working on it ”

“I should tell him to shoot 5 so you can be done one time ” yoh ! But that's not bad. Can we actually do that ?

“Bye Baba ”

“Have you considered studying Medicine ? ” he asks.

“I am in the medical field already”

“Ok”

“I have to go ” I nod

“Bye , thank you ”

“Thank you for being the right person for him ” I smile. We hang up and I went back to work.

I walk towards him and he smiles while opening his arms. I dive right in and we share a hug before he perks my forehead then lips.

“How are you ?”

“I am good” he opens the door for me and I get inside.

He goes the other side and he gets inside as well.

“It was a hectic day today” I say.

“I should get you a massage. ”

“That would be nice ” I smile.

“I will work on myself. I will work on containing my anger ”

“Are you angry now ?” he shakes his head.

“I am calm. ”

“Your calmness sometimes is scary.” he looks at me and chuckles

“Don' t be scared ”

I nod.

CHAPTER FOURTY THREE

NAZO

I looked at her while she was still asleep , I couldn't find any rest at the moment, I am looking at this woman who has my heart locked and only loving her. I have let her step in a space that no one has ever stepped in before. I try to touch her face but I stop myself from doing so. I sigh at that moment and I take my phone and I walk out of the bedroom and I went down the stairs. I went out to the back yard and I stood there. I looked at the pool and I went to sit down on the pool chairs. I dialed the number and it went through quiet quickly.

“Are you ok?” That's the first thing he asks and I let out a breath.

“I am ok“ I say.

“And Slindo ?”

“She is ok. I didn't have an episode”

There is silence between us.

“It has surfaced and I don't want Sli..”

“Let her make that decision of staying or leaving ”

I sigh.

“Nazo”

“Baba ”

“You don't know how much that girl loves you, She wants to be there for you ”

“I love her so much. Nawe uyakwazi lokho (you know that too)”

“Do you know it ? Do you want to let her go just so she can be happy with another man when she can be with you?”

“I need her ” I say

“Good.This is all my fault ” I have never blamed him.

“Its not ”

“You know when I took you from your mother it's because I knew she wouldn't be able to take care of you and I vowed to do so ...”

“Do you have a new girlfriend?” I ask

“Not yet”

“Dont you get tired?”

“No ” I shake my head.

“Go and sleep Popayi. We will talk” I have gotten used to the name even at my age.

“Sure”

I hang up

“Its cold out here ” I turned around and she came and sat next to me pulling the fleece.

There was silence. She turns and looks at me .

“Nazo”

“Mmmh?” she holds my face and makes me face her.

“There is one thing I don't think I would be able to do in this relationship” my heart was beating fast. I expected this, her leaving me. I expected it.

“I ..I understand Slindo ” I look away.

“I am glad you understand ” she moves from her seat and sits on top of me.

“I am glad you understand that I won't be able to stop loving you like you love me. We will get through this together that I know because I am here. It's my turn to be there for you and I love you ” She perks my lips.

“I love you too” I hug her waist. I don't imagine myself without her in my life.

SLINDOKUHLE

Its morning and we are having breakfast. I am on News 24 and our pictures keep on appearing and the engagement. I don't remember how it got out but it's there and there is nothing I could do. He has the last of his meal and he stands up taking his things and comes to give me a kiss.

“I love you ”

“Enjoy your day ” he nods smiling and rushes off.

The door is closed and I stand up from the dining table and I take my phone. I need to go shopping and maybe I could even find something special for Nazo just to cheer him up. I call my grandmother in the process and hear how she is and she first scolded me for not telling her about me and Nazo getting married but then moves on from that. I talked to my kids and I miss them so much especially my blabbering daughter. My grandmother also touches on the topic of Sakhile and I have forgot that he wants them to visit. I light her way and she accepts only if he won't be a fool about it. I say my good byes after that.

I went upstairs and I went to change into something more comfortable. I felt a bit sick for a moment and I went to the

bathroom and I vomitted. I wiped my mouth and I went to wash my hands and face while brushing my teeth. Must be the bacon because I didn't like it today. I take my bag and car keys and I walk out of the house telling the helper that I am leaving. She is our house assistance more than your regular helper. There is one for that. I am off to the mall. My phone rings and it's my father in law. I answer the phone call.

“Makoti ”

“Baba ninjani?(How are you ?)”

“I am well. Eh I wanted to talk about the Lobolo situation ” oh that.

“Yebo baba ”

“Are you aware that the Bhengu family won't recieve a letter from us but Sakhile's father ” I am a Ndlovu already.

“Not really but I understand ”

“Kuhle ke Mntanami. Sokhuluma (That's good. We will talk)” he hangs up.

I put my phone away . I get to the mall and I went around. It has been so long since I just came and spoiled myself with my money. Work and the kids had me down the most but I will make the best of this moment. I went to do my hair first before I went around shopping for new things.

My phone rings while I am still picking out some things and it's my fiancée, not my boyfriend anymore. Sounds good saying that, I answer the phone call while taking the green dress in front of me.

“Thembalam” he says in his charming voice, sounds more cheerful as well.

“Baby how are you?”

“I am good. I am thinking of coming to the house just to see you

“I am at the mall” I say.

“I haven't got any notifications coming” I laugh.

“That's because I am spoiling myself with Slindokuhle's money not Yours” I say.

“Ok, call me when you get home”

“I will baby”

He hangs up and I went onto carrying with my shopping. I got what I want and I went to pay. I got my things and I walked out and went to another store.

By the time I was done I was tired. I bought a take away. I will have on the way home, I sent a message to Nazo letting him know I am going home. I then drove off while having something to eat. I went to fill in some petrol and I went home right after

that. I saw his car on the driveway. I got out and I took my things. I greet and went upstairs to our bedroom. He was standing by the balcony. I placed everything down and I went to him and held him from behind.

“Hi” i say “Hey”

“I got you something ” I say

“Is it lacy?” I giggle

“No ” he turned to me and I gave him a kiss.

“Come ” I took his hand and I went to open the shopping bags. I took out his gift and gave it to him.

“I didn't know what to get” he opens it and smiles.

“I love it ” I got him cufflinks. It's hard getting a man a gift.

I rush to the bathroom and I vomit inside the toilet. I stand up and I flush. He is behind me as I wash my mouth.

“Are you ok ?” he asks

“I am not sure. I will visit the doctor tomorrow”

“Ok” he kisses my forehead.

“I love you”

He isn't expressive with the matter we spoke about. We just touched and go , I guess he is not ready to move on from that. I

place my hand on his chest and I smile. I hope he heals one day, I want him to heal from that

“Makoti !” We share a hug

He walks inside followed by the aunt's and Nazo's sisters as well. The rest have come and I am happy that my grandmother is coming this side. Oh there she is , I run to them and I give my kids hugs and kisses and they laugh.

“Mommy do we have two daddies?” Linathi asks, oh that

“As many Daddies as you want ” i say and she seems so happy to hear that! She rushes off when she sees Sakhile and I kiss my boys and they don't seem to want that.

“How are you ?” I ask my grandmother as I hug her.

“I am well. You invited your mother and siblings ” I nod.

“Thats good. Othi ngibhone lesithabathaba sakho (Let me see your mansion)” I laugh as she walks inside.

I go and join in with everyone. It's Nazo and I's engagement party and tomorrow we are having a family lunch all together. In replacement of the Lobolo. The only thing Nazo did was pay Sakhile's father so he can take me as his wife and that's it. I have already been introduced to the family .

This past two months have been wonderful , 3 years with this man were quiet amazing as well.

“This looks wonderful” Sane says with a glass of wine in her hands.

“Thank you ” I kept on looking at the door waiting for Amahle.

“She is coming. She confirmed that she has arrived. ” Sane says and I breathe out and smile.

“Ok then ”

“Can I steal her?” It's Nazo

“Take her to the bedroom if you want” she says winking. I am flushed with this one and Nazo just lightly chuckles.

“Thembalam ” i smile and he takes my hand and kisses it.

“I will make this worthwhile ” I know he will.

“come let's go mingle ” He takes my hand and we go and mingle with our family and partly friends.

Food is being served and drinks. I get some juice while at that and get to eat. I excuse myself and go to the kitchen a bit to get some water.

“Bambe lingashoni” I turn around and I don't see anyone. I take the bottle and go to join everyone else.

CHAPTER FOURTY FOUR

He walks in with a bottle of warm water and hands it to me. He goes and wears his black vest and proper shorts. I open the bottle and I drink the water.

“Come we are leaving ”

“Nazo ” I say while holding the sheets.

“If I don't feel better we will go ok ?” I assure him. He doesn't seem convinced. It's 3 am in the morning and I am having some heart burn.

It's quiet painful and there is nothing we could do for now. The pharmacy is closed , I don't know one that is open at this hour .

“I am worried ” he says.

“Please call my grandmother. She will know ” he nods and rushes out of the door. I put the water aside and I curl myself.

He soon walks in with her and she comes to my side and holds my hand.

“Where is the pain ?” she asks.

“I feel the heart burn” she places her hand on my stomach.

“Do you have barcarbonate of soda?” I nod.

“I will get it ” Nazo rushes out of the door.

“Shhh , don't cry. Everything will be ok ” she says and I nod.

“You look beautiful ” I smile a little.

“Thank you”

“You know what makes you more beautiful?” she is distracting me from focusing on the pain I know.

“No ”

“Your beautiful heart. That is what makes you more beautiful” I nod.

“Do you feel it ?” she asks.

“What ?”

“Be strong on Prayer yezwa? Khona ababophe inhliziyo (there are people who are not happy)” a tear dropped from my eyes .

“Musa ukukhala(don't cry)”

“Ok” she smiles and kisses my forehead.

Nazo walks in with what is needed. My grandmother made me lick it and laid me upside down and made me drink warm water.

“You will be fine ” i nod , she kisses my forehead and walks out. Nazo comes back to bed after closing the door.

I hold his hand and he kisses it then my forehead.

“How are you feeling now ? ” he asks.

“I will be ok. You ? ”

“I am ok”

“Really ? ” he sighs and nods while kissing my forehead.

“I am ok” I nod.

I woke up in the morning feeling a bit better from the heart burn but I was vomiting like always. After that I went to take a shower and Nazo joined me inside. We had a little chat at that and a little naughty time here and there. We got out and went to get dressed. , I left him there so I can go downstairs and help with making breakfast.

I walk down the stairs and everyone is up already , Early in the morning and alcohol is already being downer. I greet everyone.

“Food is ready!” Nazo's sister says.

We all move to the outside so we can have breakfast. Not all of us will fit on the dining table so the outside has more sitting space and a better view as well. We are all served and we are eating , Nazo joins in and stories get shared around. Mostly

about their childhood except Nazo's that one is not even touched by his father. It's really brave of this man to still look and take these people in this house to accommodate them. We didn't invite his aunt's but here they are and he is taking all of him to not act out. I am proud of that. We get done and and pack the dishes up and go to the kitchen to wash the dishes.

“Your house Mntase ” Amahle says. Reminds me of Nosi alot this one.

“Not yet but soon ” I say as we wash the dishes.

“This is yours and that man could give you anything you want ” sane says while sipping whatever is in the mug. Assuming it's wine.

“Sikelela will be angry with you ” she brushes me off.

“Hayi wena ongiyeke (Leave me alone)” we laugh.

“Who will make lunch ?” Amahle asks.

I won't. There are alot of people. We got people to prepare that for us today and I am excited about it as well.

“Catering ” I say and she nods.

We get done with the dishes and went to join the others. Nazo couldn't get his hands off me and It's good to see Sakhile trying to be in touch with his children. I wonder what really changed with him. I feel a bit hot as we are sitting but I guess it's the

weather outside. It is hot as well today so that might contribute. I was feeling small cramps but I went to drink some water and saw one of Nazo's sister in the kitchen spilling milk inside the drain .

“Everything ok?” why is she doing that ?

“Yes , the milk is spoilt ”

“Oh ok then” I walked out of the kitchen.

The catering team comes and the little set up outside is done for the family lunch. We are also getting prepared. We dress semi formal and I turn around when I am done. Nazo takes my hand and takes off the ring.

“What are you doing ?” I ask and he just smiles.

“Looks beautiful ” he looks at my hand and I shake my head.

“Come let's go ” we walk down the stairs to the outside and everything looks perfect and in place.

Everyone is cheerful and in a happy mood and so am I. I hold Nazo's hand and I feel a sharp pain on my chest and abdomen and I grip on him a bit. That came rather too sharp. I hold my chest.

“Baby are you ok ?” he asks worried, it fades off.

“Uhm yes I am. Just ...I am ” I smile at him.

“Are you sure ? ” I nod

“Lets go” we walk to the table and he pulls a chair for me and sits me down. He is standing.

“Thank you for everyone who is here with us today ” he swallowed looking at his aunt's and looks at me.

“Thembalam ” he smiles and I do the same

“No words can amount to how much I love you and grateful to have you in my life ”

He looks down and looks at me.

“I love you Slindokuhle”

“I love you too ” I stand up and kiss his cheek.

He holds my waist and kisses my forehead and lets me go. He goes on his knee and sticks his hand in his pocket and he takes out Ucu and I am shook

“I know it should be the other way around kodwa I just wanted to give you this ” I give him my hand and he puts the bracelet on. It looks beautiful.

“Thank you ” he then takes out a small box and he opens it.

My heart beat is racing. It's the feeling , the moment that gets you emotional at this point. Even though I have said yes but the moment makes it feel so new. The ring is new as well.

“Thembalami , Will you marry me ?”

I smile and I nod , he takes my hand and my grandmother is the first one to Ululate. I feel a sharp pain from my abdomen and I place my hand on my stomach and chest. It stops same time. I wonder what's going on. He stands up and we share a small perk.

“We have an announcement to make ” Nazo says.

“This day keeps on getting interesting ” Bab'Ndlovu says

“Its a special one as well” Nazo says.

It is really. I take the box next to me and place it on the table.

“Can we have some drum roll?” They laugh and start drumming the table.

Nazo opens it and takes out the little shoes and I pull out as well.

“We are expecting !”

“Oh my God , I am an aunty !” Sane Screams.

Yes we are expecting and I am just two months pregnant. I am excited and everything seems to be going well.

“Congratulations guys ”

“Thank you ” I say

Nazo kisses the side of my head.

“About damn time ” Nazo's father says and we laugh. I feel the sharp pains again and I start coughing.

“Baby are you ok?” I feel like my chest is closing in.

I keep on coughing and I spit blood out and some come out of my nose.

“Get her to the hospital. ”

Nazo picks me up quickly. I try to breath but I can't properly. I keep on coughing and the pain on my abdomen is exceeding.

“The baby Nazo” That's all I say

“Hold on baby ” he places me on the car and his father gets in with Afika. We are at the back.

Blood is running through my thighs. I hold Nazo's hand.

“You are going to be ok, You are going to be fine ” He keeps on saying. I can see how his eyes are glossy. I hold his hand.

“Na..Nazo” I cough. I place my hand on my stomach

“Fuck ! Can't we get to the hospital right now ! ” He bangs his hand on the seat. His body is shaking.

“We are trying Bafo , calm down ” Afika says

“Slindo don't you dare close your eyes !” he says

“Snazonke!” his father says

“Don't !” Nazo says

I feel a bit cold. I am shivering. I hold his hands and place them on my stomach. A tear runs from his cheek and he starts punching the seat Infront of him.

“Fuck , Fuck !”

“Calm down ”

His breathing patterns have changed. I cough in the process

The End

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends. Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>